# 傻妃逆天小姐

苏小暖 著

邪王追妻·



# Chapter 201 – The final truth (6)

---

**Standing beside Su Luo, Beichen Ying really wanted to slap the table and shout out praises for her.**

**This girl was capable, she was simply too capable!**

**Originally, he thought he would have to shoulder the burdensome task of creating a cozy living environment for Su Luo.**

**He never expected that this girl would merely use a piece of worn out paper from who knows where that she had found on her body to settle everything.**

**Too great, ah! People simply couldn't help but to admire her. It was no wonder the proud, aloof and picky Nangong was crazy about this girl, to the point of infatuation and even being head over heels in love.**

**Now, Beichen Ying's gaze at Su Luo could be called as being full of starlight and radiating with lights of devoted worship.**

**It was unfortunate that the girl he was worshipping didn't have time to pay attention to him. She was still standing there secured in her backing, like a lion with her mouth wide open for more. Her worried expression was all feigned: "Sometimes, this daughter wants to go out for a walk, but the guards at the gate…alas…"**

**"That's nothing! You take this piece of writ plate, from now on, wherever you want to go, then just go. Absolutely no one will impede or hinder you from going!" Su Zian pulled down the writ plate from his waist and directly tossed it to Su Luo.**

**Good stuff! Su Luo secretly praised in her heart.**

**However, if the dear readers thought that Su Luo would stop at this point, then all of you were gravely mistaken.**

If there were convenient advantages that she didn't take, then she would be a damn idiot. Su Luo always believed in this saying.

If you have the power and did not use it, then once it expired, it was wasted. This were also words of wisdom that Su Luo believed in.

Now, all those that she had demanded were far from reaching Su Zian's bottom line.

Su Luo pretended to be hesitant and said: "Honorable father promised before, if you can't find the gold during the search, you will return me my innocent verdict. Do those words still count?"

Right now, Su Zian was eagerly waiting for Su Luo to raise her conditions, because as long as conditions exist, then there would be room to maneuver.

"Naturally it counts!" Su Zian answered hastily. He impatiently stared at that piece of paper, itching to throw himself over there to tear it up.

"In that case…Shouldn't all the people from the Su family at the scene pour tea and apologize to this daughter?" Su Luo saw Su Zian's complexion darkened, and secretly thought about it. The Crown Prince and Beichen Ying were both present. Lowering Su Zian's face too much would not be good. Therefore, she corrected herself and said: "Without a doubt, Daddy used all his might on behalf of this daughter to clarify the facts. Thus, giving back this daughter her innocent verdict. Naturally, you don't need to apologize."

Su Zian was just waiting for these words, after having heard what was said, just as he about to speak.

But, who would have thought, that Su Jingyu rushed in first.

One could only see Su Jingyu spitting with anger, glaring at Su Luo apoplectically, he said: "Su Luo, you shouldn't be too greedy from winning an inch and then wanting a mile. Be careful that once you eat it, you would spit it all out!"

A threat, it really was a naked threat.

Before Su Luo could react, Beichen Ying struck a posture to go and take that piece of paper from Su Luo's hand: "Just now. this lord did not carefully look,

**bring it here, and once again, let this lord have a good look."**

**Su Zian's expression immediately underwent a huge change. He loudly berated Su Jingyu: "Unfilial son! Obey your father and shut up!"**

**Su Zian's furious expression seemed extremely terrifying. The next word intimidated Su Jingyu and he came to a halt.**

**Su Jingyu was angry from the bottom of his heart, but could only hatefully kick the pillar. He dared not issue another objection.**

**Consequently, under Su Zian's supervision, beginning from Madam Su, to Su Jingyu, and then Su Xi, even though they were extremely unwilling, nevertheless, they were unable to resist Su Zian's side glare, which was just like a tiger watching his prey.**

**So to speak, people with trump cards in hand were really cool.**

**Madam Su was not too bad, even though her heart was full of wrath, but her face was all smiles.**

**However, Su Jingyu and Su Xi were not very proper, with a 'bang' sound, they tossed their teacup onto the table. The tea flew in all directions.**

**The Venerable Beichen Ying's eyebrows knotted, and General Su Zian promptly started to berate them.**

**As a result, Su Jingyu and Su Xi, no matter how unwilling, still had to put on a good face and put in the effort. They had to respectfully invite Su Luo to have tea and apologize to her.**

**Su Zian impatiently watched Su Luo: "Now, can you return that piece of paper to Daddy?"**

**Whoever would return it was an idiot.**

**The corner of Su Luo's mouth evoked a calm smile. She unhurriedly tore apart that piece of paper until it was nothing but fine powder…**

# Chapter 202 – A new beginning (1)

Seeing the paper being torn into fine powder, Su Zian's heart could finally relax.

In fact, how could he have known that the piece of paper was something Su Luo had brought out to scare him.

This farce of a play finally ended.

Before she left, Su Xi intentionally walked to the front of Su Luo. Her appearance was wrathful and malevolent: "Su Luo, you just wait for it! Later, there will be a time when you will be humiliated!"

Today's matter was a huge psychological blow to Su Xi.

She was the classy daughter of the first wife, normally, in front of Su Luo she was as arrogant as a princess. Yet today, she had to pour tea and apologize to her in front of so many people!

And not only her, but also her older brother, her mother…

This was humiliation!

It really was pure humiliation!

This kind of humiliation, in the future, she would absolutely return it to her one hundred, no , a thousandfold!

Su Xi very fiercely glared at Su Luo. That meaningful glare of hers was like a vengeful mother wolf. It was as if she would pounce upon Su Luo at anytime and devour her until even the bones would not be left behind.

However, faced with her threat, Su Luo merely smiled faintly. Her smiling expression was disregarding: "Good, I'm waiting. I welcome you, the fifth Miss Su, anytime to take your revenge."

Su Xi, this kind of spoiled Miss High and Mighty, was in fact the easiest to handle. She never even entered Su Luo's eyes.

Instead, if it was Su Qing…she must treat with caution.

Su Xi coldly snorted repeatedly: "Good, very good! Su Luo, these are the words you said yourself! When the time comes, don't bother kneeling to beg for forgiveness! Humph!"

Once she finished speaking, Su Xi haughtily turned around and left. She left Su Luo the conceited view of her back.

Beichen Ying still hadn't left, his smile was not quite a smile as he shook his head: "Tsk, tsk, tsk, living in this kind of surroundings, really made you suffer. Little Luo Luo."

Su Luo, with both hands crossed over her chest, leisurely slanted him a glance: "Little Luo Luo? Is this a name you can call?"

Alike, really alike! This expression, this tone, and also this posture, was printed from the same exact mold as Nangong. He couldn't help but to say that these two were indeed similar.

It was unknown from where Beichen Ying managed to extract out a folded fan. He carelessly fanned it while lifting his chin, tilting his head towards her and arrogantly asked: "Aren't you curious why I continuously helped you?"

Su Luo saw his arrogant and pampered appearance, she thought he looked ridiculous, but her face remained indifferent saying: "Not curious, but if you can tell me the secret in that blue leather book, maybe I could listen with respectful attention."

"Huh?" Why did he feel as though their positions were reversed? She obviously should be incessantly questioning him closely instead. She truly was not a cute girl.

"Perhaps in the future I could used it to threaten a certain person." Su Luo calmly said.

As it turned out, her curiosity was for this purpose.

Beichen Ying grudgingly closed his fan. He knew that if he wanted to pull out

her and Nangong's gossip from this girl's mouth, it clearly was not possible.

"Want to know?" Beichen Ying was all smiles as he leaned close to Su Luo, revealing two snow-white canine tooth and shallow dimples. He gave the impression of being very wily but exceptionally adorable at the same time.

"Now you can tell me." Su Luo nodded her head.

"Hey, hey, unfortunately I won't tell you." Beichen Ying pulled back his arrogant, pampered and show-off face and lifted his chin: "Want to know, then go ask Nangong. That stuff that could harm people was provided by him."

"It truly turned out to be him…" Su Luo had a faint guess, because a person who could ask Beichen Ying to set out in the capital was almost non-existent. Of course, His Highness Prince Jin was an exception.

"Remember to go look for him." Beichen Ying 'he, he' laughed, waved his fan while swaying like a dandish lord, and walked away.

# Chapter 203 – A new beginning (2)

Should I go look for him? Nangong Liuyun's beautiful, demonically alluring face appeared in Su Luo's mind and also his forceful, overbearing temper.

That day when she came back, he apparently had some words to say, but she changed the topic. Ultimately, she had to hurriedly rush back to her courtyard.

It had already been quite a few days that she hadn't seen him.

However, should she go look for him?

Su Luo shook her head, right now, she still could not stand shoulder to shoulder with him. Even if she went to look for him, what was the use?

Similar to the affair that occurred today, why would Su Zian and the Crown Prince be afraid of Beichen Ying? It was because of his own strength and his family background.

So to speak, in the end, it was still strength.

Currently, she should not be tangled up in the question of whether to see Nangong Liuyun or not. What she ought to do was to raise her cultivation level. To strive to stand at the summit of the strong as soon as possible.

Only at that time, would she have the chance to choose and also the strength to safeguard her happiness.

Su Zian's actions this time were considered very fast.

In less than two hours, Wisteria Park was tidied up.

Lu Luo also moved in together with Su Luo.

Once she entered the courtyard, Lu Luo's eyes simply could not handle what she was seeing. A pair of eyes full of stars blinked, as if extremely moved.

"Miss! This is where we will live in from now on?" Lu Luo was so excited that

she had completely lost her normal composure. Even though she was speaking to Su Luo, her eyes however were looking all over the place with joyful surprise.

“It’s merely a residence, what’s there to be excited about? Wait until later…” Su Luo suddenly stopped her mouth.

Because she saw a row of four maids as pretty as flowers standing in front of her.

Each and every one of them was fertile, thin as a swallow and had an elegant countenance. This looked like the scene of a beauty contest, and not as if they were here to serve a person.

“Good day to the fourth Miss.” The four maids said simultaneously.

Su Luo frowned slightly.

When she was at the courtyard far from here, there was just Lu Luo and her, mutually depending on each other to live. Everything was also very simple, but now that there were these extra maids serving her, moreover…Su Luo’s gaze swept around once.

Without having to think, within these four maids there was certainly Madam Su’s people.

After instructing Lu Luo to grow more cleverness, Su Luo looked after herself and entered the bedroom.

At night, Su Luo laid on the bed, her mind was thinking of many things.

Now that she had cultivated to the second rank bottleneck, if relying on her own efforts, she didn’t know how long she would stagnate at this stage. However, if she had crystal stones to help, then it was another cup of tea altogether.

Crystal stone…Su Luo’s pair of beautiful eyes became more and more bright.

With the adorable little dragon that could automatically hunt for any treasure present, why would she be afraid of losing when betting on crystal stones?

What’s more, the gold coins dug out from the hole was still hot. Since it was delivered by people with kindness, then not using it would be a waste.

The corner of Su Luo’s mouth perked up into a sarcastic smile.

Madam Su, Su Xi, Su Jingyu…Wait for it. Later on, your daily lives will absolutely be exciting!

The second morning, Su Luo had already gotten up earlier.

After she finished making herself presentable, Su Luo, in front of all the servant’s faces, established Lu Luo’s unique and unmatched position as the head maid. Afterwards, she held the adorable little dragon and walked out.

Because of the secret of her space, Su Luo therefore had no intention of taking Lu Luo girl with her.

In the garden, hundreds of flowers strived for beauty.

A burst of cool breeze slowly arrived. The fragrance assailed the nostrils, gladdening the heart.

Seeing the beautiful, wonderful butterflies fluttering among the flowers, the adorable little dragon struggled to get down from Su Luo’s embrace.

The foolish and silly, adorable little dragon’s thoughts were easiest to guess. Su Luo recalled that butterfly being pounced on from before and with the body accidentally destroyed without leaving a trace, and the corner of her mouth moved. She rubbed his head: “Alas, stop making a disturbance. Later when we go out, you can then play, all right?”

If other people caught sight of a snow-white puppy puffing out fire…Su Luo couldn’t help but touch her forehead. Towards that kind of outcome, she would be somewhat speechless.

# Chapter 204 – A new beginning (3)

---

“Awoo, awoo——” The adorable little dragon rolled about in Su Luo’s embrace, acting like a spoiled child rolling around. However, his small paws excitedly pointed at that tiny butterfly.

Just when a person and a spoiled pet were noisily playing around, all of a sudden, Su Luo sensed a dangerous gaze locked onto her.

This gaze seemed to contain a hatred that was carved in the bones and engraved in the heart. It burned into her back until it became burning hot.

Who could it be?

Su Luo deliberately turned her head around.

Not far away, Su Xi’s hand was pulling at an elegant and exquisite female while walking over.

Today’s Su Xi was dressed in a red silk gown that wound lovingly along her body. Her face was white as beautiful porcelain with a pair of jet-black, limpid eyes inlaid on top. She was vivacious and pretty.

If she hadn’t revealed her spoiled and headstrong side, she looked remarkably like a young beautiful woman that would invoke tender affectionate feelings in others.

The name of that elegant and exquisite female was Su Qing.

One merely saw her appearing indifferent, giving people a kind of clear, cold and noble feeling.

Su Xi walked in front of Su Luo, and arrogantly lifted her chin, looking up and down. Then she haughtily and fussily slanted a glance at Su Luo: “Oh, not bad. Just having moved into a new courtyard, yet you have the carefree and leisurely thought to come out for a stroll?”

Su Luo’s expression was serene, she only faintly smiled while taking a quick glance at her. She was holding the adorable little dragon in her arms while leisurely stroking his fur.

The adorable little dragon comfortably sprawled on his back in Su Luo’s arms, showing off his plump belly. The him in a sleeping haze gave of tiny sounds of snoring, looking charmingly naive and unspeakably cute.

Su Xi saw that Su Luo did not respond, as if completely ignoring her words. An angry color momentarily flashed across her face. Her fine and slender forefinger pointed at Su Luo: “You are merely a good-for-nothing that was stepped on by the soles of people’s feet. What are you so proud of? Don’t think that just because Daddy bestowed a courtyard to you it would mean that he regards you highly. Hey, hey, Su Luo, I want to see how many days you can stay in that courtyard!”

Su Luo indifferently shrugged her shoulders and lightly replied: “Finished speaking?”

Being cursed at with a finger pointed at her nose and she was still this calm? Su Xi’s heart was stunned, yet she couldn’t help admitting that the Su Luo now was more difficult to deal with then the her before.

The her before, she merely had to harshly glare at her and Su Luo would become a yes-man. She wouldn’t even know where to place her hands and feet.

The present her, in the end, what great ambition and leopard guts did she eat? That she would dare to be so emboldened?

Su Xi’s face became red and pointed at Su Luo: “Don’t think that I wouldn’t dare to deal with you! I tell you, I can do anything to you!”

Su Luo faintly smiled: “I welcome you anytime.” A dog able to yell out wouldn’t bite people, real dogs that normally bite people would not yell.

Su Qing’s gaze was light as a feather as it was cast at Su Luo. She once again frowned and her eyes widened.

From her point of view, even just glancing at Su Luo was already enough of a good fortune that Su Luo would pray for with eight lives.

As for speaking, she seemed to feel that speaking to Su Luo would bring down her own status.

However, how could Su Qing let Su Luo bully her own younger sister?

Su Qing was only seen faintly smiling while pointing at the adorable little dragon in Su Luo's arms. Her voice was clear and cold while showing a trace of dignity: "Merely a good-for-nothing, unexpectedly. you actually learned to play with contract beasts from other people. Laughable!"

Su Xi's gaze landed on Su Luo's arms. When she saw that little puppy sleeping sprawled on its back, she immediately laughed. She laughed until her body rocked back and forth, simply unable to stop.

After a long time, she finally gasped out a breath, inarticulately saying: "Su Luo, ha, ha, dying of laughter. Only you, a good-for-nothing, would raise a dog, the same kind of good-for-nothing animal. Ha, ha, ha, indeed, what kind of owner would have that kind of pet. Ha, ha, ha, makes me laugh to death!"

# Chapter 205 – A new beginning (4)

Su Xi laughed so loudly and arrogantly that she had woken up the adorable little dragon who with great difficulty had fallen into a deep slumber.

The adorable little dragon rubbed his sleepy eyes as he lethargically sat up in Su Luo's arms.

At this moment, Su Xi said to Su Qing: "Second older sister, we should let this good-for-nothing Su Luo see what a real spirit pet looks like, right?"

Su Qing's spirit pet was a fourth ranked fierce panther. Its wild nature was difficult to train, quite cold and proud. However, its fighting strength was very powerful.

Su Qing shot a quick glance at Su Luo. She felt it was necessary to give this concubine's daughter who was unable to distinguish between good from bad and lacked proper respect for her seniors a lesson. Consequently, she lightly nodded her head and closed her eyes to mouth the words to the spell.

Very quickly, from far away, a formidable majestic panther ran over.

One could see an abnormally large body that seemed not to yield to an elephant in size. Its entire body was covered in a brownish-black fur that was smooth and stuck to its body, giving off a dim gloss. Its hunting teeth were sharp and pointed. They flashed with an intimidatingly cold light.

That pair of eyes which were apathetic and ice-cold, as if watching a dead person, stared at Su Luo.

Su Xi had an extremely-proud-of-herself smile on her face. She pulled at Su Qing's hand and provokingly said: " Older sister, we should allow Su Luo to experience and know what's a real spirit pet. This will also let her expand her horizons, right?!"

Her remarks about experience were not quite as simple as the literal meaning.

Su Xi saw that Su Qing was noncommittal, so she once again pulled at Su Qing's sleeves and acted coquettishly as she said: "Second sister, isn't it because we are doing this for Su Luo's own good? We are allowing her to see some aspects of society so as to prevent her from going out and bringing shame to our family."

Su Qing's pair of coldy clear haughty eyes were once again cast upon Su Luo's body. It could clearly be seen that she nodded her head: "There is another benefit. After my fierce panther returned home, it has lacked a person to amuse itself with."

Lacked a person to amuse itself with? Su Luo's beautiful eyebrows rose slightly while the corner of her mouth hooked into a mocking arc.

Su Qing was indeed named correctly. Like her name, she was so proud, virtuous and aloof that there was no limit.

Whatever the case, Su Luo was also nominally Su Qing's younger sister. With just one sentence, Su Qing had given Su Luo to the fierce panther to toy with? A real human had been given to a fierce panther to play with? This was indeed an extraordinary spirit pet!

Su Luo was not furious. On the contrary, she smiled. She shot a contemptuous glance at Su Qing. "Lacked a person to amuse itself with? What if it was destroyed while playing with other people, are you going to demand compensation?"

Before Su Qing could speak, Su Xi once again covered her stomach and started to laugh uproariously. "What are you saying? Destroy a panther by playing with it? Ha, ha, ha, haaaaaa, you really want to make me laugh to death. The panther is a fourth ranked magical beast, fourth rank! Who do you think you are? You are nothing but a good-for-nothing without any spirit strength!"

Su Qing shot a scornful glance at Su Luo. She was too lazy to waste words with people that were beneath her.

"Fierce panther, go. Accompany her and play with her properly." Since this loathsome girl Su Luo wanted to court death, then she, Su Qing, shouldn't be

blamed for whatever happens.

As it happened, just yesterday mother and her siblings had suffered embarrassment due to this girl. Now, she just so happened to be able to help them vent their anger. She believed that once father found out, he would also not say anything more.

After the fierce panther heard its master's command, immediately its four sturdy legs dug into the ground as it moved. A pair of unsympathetic eyes momentarily ignited with blood-thirsty light. Its majestic and imposing manner saturated the air around its body.

"Roar——"The fierce panther immediately issued a howling sound that shook the sky. Its huge and well-built body abruptly pounced towards Su Luo.

Thick shadows hid the sky and covered the earth with an aura of death. With a pair of ice-cold blood-thirsty eyes and its ferocious mouth opened wide…

Su Luo believed that the fierce panther would absolutely not be lenient!

There was nothing left to be said, she may have no choice but to reveal the fact that she knows martial arts.

Just at this critical moment, the adorable little dragon that was woken up by the noise rubbed its drowsy, sleepy eyes and suddenly lifted his head. That pair of commonly foolish and silly limpid eyes all of a sudden were enveloped in a layer of golden light.

# Chapter 206 – New Beginning (5)

---

**With him standing on Su Luo's shoulder, they faced the panther lunging at them head on. He had a dignified and austere expression, and released a howling sound that echoed to the sky and penetrated through the earth: "Awoo——Awoo——Awoo——"**

**His serious little face and appearance was stretched taut. His tiny claw furiously pointed at the fierce panther, as if saying it should be facing him with the right posture, and made it seem like the one pouncing over was not a fourth-ranked magical beast, but an insubordinate servant.**

**Seeing the little divine dragon's deadly serious appearance, Su Xi instantly convulsed with laughter.**

**Dear heavens, that puppy and his master were really made from the same mould, both were overestimating themselves. Did the puppy really think that it could challenge a fourth-ranked magical beast, the fierce panther?**

**The corners of Su Qing's lips were similarly raised in an arrogant and aloof sneer.**

**Blockhead! An ant trying to shake a large tree (1), overconfident!**

**Whether or not they were truly overconfident, the matter very quickly became apparent.**

**Just when the panther was about an arm's length away from Su Luo, its immense body suddenly and forcibly twisted around at the scene.**

**However, to twist an enormous body in midair, it was easier said than done?**

**As a result, only a loud 'thump' sound could be heard. The massive panther inevitably fell to the ground, raising a cloud of yellow clay dust, knocking itself dizzy and confused.**

**This action instantly stunned everyone.**

**Shouldn't the panther be pouncing on Su Luo? Why would it fall down for no reason? Moreover, tossing itself down into such a sorry state?**

**Seeing it unable to rise for a long time, Su Qing's eyes grew bloodshot . Her eyes which were full of rage, in a flash glared at Su Luo: "What did you do?!"**

**Su Luo nonchalantly spread her hands: "Did you see me do anything?"**

**She really was innocent. She did not do anything. Speaking of the culprit, shouldn't it be the little divine dragon that did something? Unfortunately, in the eyes of everyone, the grand little divine dragon was just a puppy who hadn't even grown its fur yet.**

**Su Qing was stonewalled immediately.**

**Indeed, previously she had kept a close eye on Su Luo. Her expression was serious and on guard, but she also never made a move… Then, in the end, how could this happen?**

**It couldn't be that the panther suddenly lost its mind?**

**If Su Qing was to believe that it was because of the puppy's angry rebuke that the panther would take such action, she wouldn't believe it even if she was beaten to death (2*).**

**At the same time, Su Xi was also astonished, with her mouth gaping wide open. For a long time, she could not regain her composure.**

**What-what really happened? This panther was fourth-ranked, fourth-ranked!**

**How many fourth-ranked magical beasts could be found in the whole of the Eastern Ling Empire? However…. however, how did this loathsome girl accomplish this? This was really seeing a ghost.**

**In fact, regarding this kind of result, it was also beyond Su Luo's expectations.**

**She knew that the adorable little dragon was the most noble class of divine dragon among the dragon race. Although she knew its dragon prestige was extremely awesome, but she had also never thought that its effect would be this shocking.**

**Su Luo rubbed the adorable little dragon's head, while the latter affectionately licked her fingers.**

**Both person and spirit pet looked extremely affectionate together.**

**"Panther! Get up! You better stand up!" Su Qing furiously yelled. How could her panther lose to Su Luo? How could she, Su Qing, lose to Su Luo, that pile of mud? This was even harder for her to accept than being killed.**

**The panther had thrown itself until it was dizzy. Shaking its head, it staggered to its feet.**

**"Awoo!" With round, angry eyes glaring and a cold frown, the adorable little dragon snapped at it.**

**Posing with that little face and that imposing majestic manner, it was like a haughty little prince angrily reprimanding a servant.**

**So loftily up high, as if it should be rightfully his.**

**Hearing that sound, the panther, which had gotten its large body to stand with much difficulty, swayed on the spot, almost falling again.**

***1) An ant trying to shake a large tree: an idiom for a person overrating one's own strength.***

***2*) Comment from translator Neverim: She will be >_> ; Neverim: Really pity the panther…***

# Chapter 207 – Skyrocketing Luck (1)

The fierce panther managed to stand up with great difficulty. However, even if it stood up, in front of Su Luo, no, it would be more accurate to say, in front of the adorable little dragon. Its enormous body appeared to be cowering with two forelegs lowered beneath it. Its appearance was one of prostrating in worship and being extremely deferential to the master that it served. .

This… This was simply…. Humiliating! Su Qing stared at her panther, her pair of eyes were practically spitting out fire.

After many trials and tribulations, expending large amount of manpower and resources, in the end she even had to ask her teacher for help so she could tame this panther. Who would have thought that it would be an idiot of a panther!

What was that over there? A puppy, ah, it was a puppy! A normal puppy that still hadn't grown all its teeth! What was it afraid of? And even shivering from head to toe? Don't tell me it actually thought that it was a dragon? A golden divine dragon?

Su Qing was really infuriated to death by this stupid panther. No matter how much she thought of it, she could not understand how this kind of reversal could have happened.

Yet, here there was someone at her side pouring salt into her wound.

Su Xi could be seen moving closely to Su Qing, tugging at her sleeve with a face full of incomprehension and asked: "Elder sister? Your panther… it's not an idiot, right?"

An idiot? A panther, which could cultivate to the fourth rank among the magical beasts; could it be considered an idiot panther?

"Shut up!" Su Qing was obviously in a bad mood. Her beautiful eyes was ablaze

as it landed on the panther's body, she concentrated all of her spiritual power within them. Pointing at Su Luo, she was heard, though only faintly, giving an order in an imposing voice: "Go, rip her apart!"

Even the pampered and willful Su Xi would not dare to go overboard with her in public. Yet Su Qing directly ordered the panther to rip Su Luo apart?

Tsk, tsk, Su Qing was Su Qing. Nobody would think that when comparing viciousness and ruthlessness, among her brothers and sisters, she could be considered number one.

Su Luo casually gazed at the panther, believing that even without her needing to act, the panther would help in avenging her.

Sure enough, the panther did not disappoint Su Luo.

Its misty eyes looked back at Su Qing with a flash of confusion within them, as if it could understand her order.

"I said——bite her to death!" Su Qing raged from being humiliated, pointing at Su Luo and stressed each syllable between gritted teeth.

Whether or not Su Luo died was not important to her. Anyway, in her eyes Su Luo was just an ant, there was no need to be concerned about.

However the panther she had spent so much sweat and blood to tame now had a problem. This was the reason for her display of pend up frustration and irritability.

Although the adorable little dragon was still an inarticulate, infant dragon. However, understanding the human language was his innate gift. He naturally could understand what he heard.

When Su Qing pointed at Su Luo and repeatedly ordered the panther to bite Su Luo to death over and over again. As Su Luo's spirit pet, the adorable little dragon expressed great anger.

And to make a divine golden dragon angry, even if it was an infant one, the consequences would be very severe.

The little adorable dragon could be seen climbing onto Su Luo's shoulder. His tiny face was pinched and his tiny paw pointed at Su Qing. He angrily barked at

the panther: “AWOO! AWOO! AWOO! AWOO!”

No one understood what nonsense this little thing was shouting, but clearly the panther could.

Yet on the other side, Su Qing still continued to scold the panther, commanding it to stand and attack, until even Su Luo’s chewed up bones were not left behind.

The orders from the little divine dragon and Su Qing both came at the same time, intermingled in the panther’s mind.

The panther’s expression gradually grew anxious, its breathing became heavier and heavier. It appeared more brutal and ferocious. The dangerous atmosphere on its body grew increasingly dense, and increasingly more terrifying…

“ROAR——” A deep and heavy dragon cry came from the little divine dragon’s mouth. His little body swayed around before he collapsed into Su Luo’s arms.

# Chapter 208 – Skyrocketing Luck (2)

The little divine dragon limply fell down as if he had used up all his strength with that howl just now. .

Su Luo worriedly hugged him. Taking advantage of the fact that they were caught off guard, she hurriedly took out a cup of Celestial Spirit Water from her space and fed it to the little divine dragon.

After feeding him the cup of Celestial Spirit Water, the little divine dragon's spirit clearly began to recover.

However, in the wake of the little divine dragon's howl, a dazzling golden radiance suddenly flared from the fierce panther's body. Now the panther's appearance was exceptionally malevolent, with sharp fangs shining as if it had lost all rational thoughts. It looked ruthless and vengeful!

In a split second, it suddenly pounced forward——

In front of it was not Su Luo, but Su Qing.

Su Qing was startled into taking a step back from this sudden surprise attack. She instinctively threw out a counterattack.

Her heart was immediately stunned!

But this fierce panther was her spirit pet! How could it be possible that a spirit pet would attack its own master? Not to mention in the Eastern Ling Empire, even on the entire continent there was no such precedence!

Su Qing was furious as well as anxious, she completely lost her virtuous, proud and aloof appearance from before. Now, she had lost her head out of fear and was on the verge of falling apart.

The fierce panther right now seemed to have lost its mind. It appeared to have sunk into a deranged state. Su Qing's counterattack decisively removed its

hostility to others. As a result, even though there were many people present, the fierce panther only bit Su Qing tightly and wouldn't let go.

Su Qing was so furious that she almost fell, she had no choice but to counterattack in self-defense.

She had been chased by her own spirit pet until she was battered and exhausted. This was indeed the most ridiculously amusing scene under the sky.

Losing a priceless fourth-ranked magical beast was still tolerable, but now, this magical beast had turned around and attacked her! This simply…simply made her gnash her teeth in hatred. She nearly vomit out a mouthful of blood.

Su Qing was fourth-ranked, and the fierce panther was also fourth ranked. Speaking in accordance with the continent's customary convention, the same ranked magical beast would be stronger than their human counterpart by a level.

And what was more, the current fierce panther was in a berserk state. Its strength had successfully multiplied, climbing up even more.

How could Su Qing be its match? One could only see her entire body fall from being heavily pounced upon.

The fierce panther who was close at hand, with that huge head nearing and that blood mouth opened wide suddenly bit towards Su Qing's head——

Su Qing was scared into shrieking, the sound of her shriek ripping throughout the vast sky. It resonated throughout the entire Su Manor and its courtyards.

The Su Qing at this moment had her hair in disarray, clothing ragged, giving the impression of being battered and bedraggled. How could she still have a trace of that distinctly cold grandeur left?

Seeing this, Su Luo couldn't help clapping her hand and shouting out!

This skill of the little divine dragon was simply too wonderful. His final howl had destroyed the fierce panther's spirit record. The panther, having lost the spirit record, already could not remember who its master was. His attack was entirely dependent on its instinct.

Therefore, Su Qing who was the closest to it became its tragic victim.

Seeing Su Qing's head was just about to be unprotectable, Su Luo's heart secretly speed up.

With regards to this snake-like, scorpion of a beauty, who since the beginning wanted to take her life, she didn't have even a little bit of a good impression. Consequently, she naturally wasn't likely to lend a helping hand, besides, she also didn't have that kind of ability.

This proud and aloof peacock-like Su Qing, if she was to lose her head…tsk, tsk, tsk.

However, before Su Lou could finish sighing with regret, she suddenly saw an extra person appear at the scene. This person was not a stranger but was none other than Su Luo's cheap old man, Su Zian.

Su Zian caught up in a timely manner, and at the last minute, he rescued Su Qing who had passed out from being scared.

Su Luo knew that with Su Zian present, this time, Su Qing wouldn't die.

However, the berserk panther was also not easy to deal with, even the fifth-ranked Su Zian would also need to expend a lot of strength. To say nothing of the fact that now, this panther had already gone insane. Within the entire Su Manor, it charged and dashed about in all directions. Whatever stuff it saw, it would destroy, infuriating Su Zian until he almost hopped about with rage.

# Chapter 209 – Skyrocketing luck (3)

---

**This kind of disorderly battle, it was better that she didn't get involved…**

**Once Su Luo thought this far, her footsteps slowly moved back in withdrawal.**

**Taking advantage of Su Zian being engrossed in battling the fierce panther, fuel was added to the soles of her feet as she rapidly slipped away.**

**Capable of making that haughty Su Qing disheveled and miserable to such a degree, surely it was more difficult to bear than killing her, right? Recalling this, the corner of Su Luo's mouth pointed up even higher. Evidently, her mood had become quite good.**

**Within the Su Manor, the panther's rampage resulted in scenes of devastation. In contrast, Su Luo strutted out the door with the little divine dragon in her arms.**

**Su Luo thought of that pile of gold coins in her space heaped up into a small hill, and she decided to directly go and bet on crystal stones.**

**When the crystal stones were extracted from the mines, it was wrapped up in a thick layer of weathered rocks. Even people with high cultivation weren't able to sense whether a crystal stone existed through the layer of rock. Only after cutting it open would you find out.**

**As a result, the industry of gambling on crystal stones was born.**

**In the regions with crystal stone mines, the odds in these gambling halls were slightly higher, at about a thousand to one.**

**However, at regions further away from the crystal stone mines, the odds of the bets would become very low. It probably wouldn't even reach the odds of ten thousand to one.**

**This job of gambling on crystal stones, if you win, you could get rich overnight. If you lose, you might squander the family fortune and go bankrupt.**

**As to gambling on crystal stones, it was basically ten bets with nine losses. Even if you win it might not necessarily be a huge windfall. However Su Luo was very self-confident, her self-confidence was not because of herself, rather, it originated from her belief in the little divine dragon.**

**The little divine dragon had an automatic treasure hunting ability. He could sense if the source stone contained a crystal stone or not, as well as its grade.**

**Su Luo was not fond of gambling. However, she urgently needed crystal stones for cultivation purposes. Therefore, she naturally wouldn't let this kind of easy pickings to slip by.**

**Along the way, she asked for directions. Su Luo directly arrived at the capital's biggest source stone marketplace.**

**The marketplace was huge, it was about ten times bigger than a soccer field.**

**Whenever a new batch of source stones were shipped over, the marketplace would be the liveliest. There would be a large number of people moving about like a never-ending stream.**

**And today, by a lucky chance, was the day new source stones would arrive.**

**Su Luo had really caught this opportunity by chance.**

**Su Luo felt out a gold coin from her clothing, while walking, she would fiddle with it. She planned to use this single gold coin to win a source stone that could support her cultivation for a period of time.**

**However, a single gold coin could only let her enter and stroll around in the common small stores. She couldn't even enter the larger shops with just a single gold coin.**

**Su Luo looked around along the way, there were many small stores. In addition, there were some shop owners that directly arranged their goods on the ground.**

**"Young lady, want to buy some rough stones? These source stones are all transported directly from the southwest mining area. It didn't make any**

**stopovers along the way. Look here, with this red-colored mark on top, it's extremely likely that this will have a red crystal stone inside."**

**When Su Luo passed by a street stall with goods on the ground, a plump middle-aged man called out and Su Luo stopped. He didn't lose any time trying to sell his source stones to her.**

**His place here was a little out of the way, and his supply of goods was also not complete. Many wealthy people would directly go to the larger shops, a rare few would stop by.**

**However, Su Luo's footsteps stopped, because the little divine dragon in her arms had all of a sudden woken up from its rest.**

**"Red——red——" The little divine dragon pointed at the yellowish source stone in the middle-aged fellow's hand and called towards Su Luo. But his eyelids were still drooping, as if not very interested in it.**

**"Are you saying that it's a red-colored crystal stone?" Su Luo became excited all of a sudden and urgently asked the little divine dragon in her head.**

**The little divine dragon unconcernedly nodded his little head.**

**Su Luo was excited, not because of that red-colored source stone, rather… that the little divine dragon could actually spit out human speech. Although it was simply just jumping out word by word, still compared to the 'awoo, awoo' before, it was a vast improvement.**

# Chapter 210 – Skyrocketing luck (4)

Why would he be able to speak at this time?

Could it be, don't tell me, it was somehow related to that last howl when he commanded the panther?

If that was the case, then she really did profit from a disaster. Su Luo's thoughts became joyful and she use more force to rub his little head.

The little dragon being able to talk was really great. Now, it would be more convenient for her to gamble on stones. Otherwise, they would be like chickens speaking with ducks, having a hard time communicating.

"Young lady, seeing as you are this beautiful, your luck should also be as pretty. How about cutting one open to test your luck? Maybe it really will have a red-colored crystal stone. This piece of source stone is not expensive. It will cost you no more than one gold coin." The middle-aged fellow saw that Su Luo had halted her footsteps, so he put more energy into selling it.

Su Luo lightly smiled and said: "Since this elder brother is so optimistic, why don't you yourself cut it open and check? Maybe inside there really is a red-colored crystal stone, then you would make a huge profit."

Even though red-colored crystal stones were the lowest grade among crystal stones, because there weren't much of it, so the price was still not cheap. The starting price was at least one hundred gold coins.

The middle-aged fellow sighed:" My hand is too black (1). Previously other people who bought source stones from me could cut out a crystal stone. I bought source stones for myself for decades, but couldn't cut out a single one. Wouldn't you say that my hand is black?"

Black, moreover extremely black, so black that it was limitless.

Su Luo held the little divine dragon in one hand and used the other to hand the middle-aged man a single gold coin: “Okay, then just this one, then I will trouble uncle to cut out for me.”

That piece of source stone weighed more than five kilograms, and was not very convenient to carry along. Consequently, Su Luo chose to cut it open on the spot.

Seeing that he had succeeded in doing this business, the middle-aged man naturally was all smiles. But he looked at Su Luo with a sad air: “Young lady, you really want me to cut it open? My hand is truly very black.”

The implication was for Su Luo not to blame him if he couldn’t cut out a crystal stone.

Su Luo smiled, carelessly waved her hand and said: “No matter, if you cut something out, as long as uncle doesn’t keep it, then everything will be fine.”

It was merely a piece of red crystal stone, she wasn’t in the mood to use her own hand to cut it out.

“How could I do that? Look, it’s all here written in black ink on the white piece of paper. Money for the goods have now been received and the bill settled.” The middle aged man gave Su Luo a receipt.

Su Luo smiled: “Then time to cut it open.” The little divine dragon said that inside it there was a red-colored crystal stone, then she was absolutely assured that there was one.

The middle-aged fellow adjusted the positing of the stone a little. He first made a vertical cut, and immediately, a puff of dust filled the air.

The part of the source stone that was cut was still greyish-white in color, without even a trace of containing a crystal stone.

The middle-aged fellow looked at his own pair of hands and then lifted his head to look somewhat apologetically at Su Luo.

“No problem, continue to cut, I believe in your luck.” Su Luo’s smile was unperturbed, her eyes carried a touch of encouragement.

In fact, it wasn’t because she believed in his luck, but it was that she believed

in the little divine dragon's treasure hunting ability. This time, she had come out to cut source stones and could also in passing, wash off the man's black hands.

At this moment, a person on the side suddenly went closer. He was wearing a robe made of cloth, and was wearing a Chinese skullcap on his head. A face with a shrewd mouth and monkey cheeks. At a glance, people could tell that he was not good to get along with.

He coldly looked at the middle-aged man and sneeringly said: " Liu Qi, you still dare to cut source stones? Aren't you afraid of giving your bad luck to the customer?"

Finished speaking, this shrewd mouth and monkey cheeks fellow with a bantering smile said to Su Luo: "Young lady, is this your first time here? You may not know, Liu Qi, this stand, hasn't cut out a crystal stone in a year already. People who understand a little of this business wouldn't buy from him. Young lady, you were fooled."

Liu Qi's expression changed slightly, his hand holding the source stone faintly trembled. He angrily glared at that man——

*1) black: I kept the literal Chinese translation: It really mean bad luck or unlucky. So Chinese people who are unlucky usually say their hands are black.*

# Chapter 211 – Skyrocketing luck (5)

**Ultimately, he didn't say anything, slumping with his hand hanging down. In fact, his hands were truly black.**

**Su Luo shot a glance at the man who had caused a disturbance, then her gaze returned to Liu Qi's body. Her smiling expression was easygoing and unperturbed: "Uncle Liu, why did you stop? Please continue. So what if you don't cut out a crystal stone? Isn't it just a single gold coin? This miss will consider it as spending money to ask people to demonstrate stone cutting."**

**That shrewd mouth and monkey-cheeked man glared at Su Luo, and secretly cursed: "Unable to tell good from bad!"**

**Su Luo was too lazy to bother dealing with this kind of nasty person. After the facts were revealed, was the moment when he would really get slapped in the face.**

**Liu Qi concentrated his thoughts, and from the side, made two separate cuts.**

**What made people disappointed was that after the cuts, it still only had the same greyish-white color. Not a trace of any other color could be seen.**

**"Snort——" The shrewd mouth and monkey-cheeked man let out a jeering sound: "I already said, Liu Qi's black hand, in this lifetime, he won't be able to cut out a crystal stone. If he could cut out a red-colored crystal stone…."**

**"If he could cut out a crystal stone, what are you going to do?" Su Luo cast a sidelong glance at him. Regarding this kind of nasty character that would run over to other people's family door to compete for business, she had always disliked.**

**She was unlikely to go and deliberately deal with this kind of person, but if this person doggedly ran into her, then don't blame her for being rude.**

**The shrewd mouth and monkey-cheeked man merely said it flippantly, but unexpectedly, was caught and countered by Su Luo. He was also a person who worried about losing face and firmly believed that Liu Qi wouldn't cut out a crystal stone. On the spot, he slapped the table and said: "If he cuts out a crystal stone, even if it's only a red-colored crystal stone; I, Hou San, will immediately swallow this source stone!"**

**Su Luo followed along Hou San's gaze and looked. His finger pointed at a source stone that was about the size of a basin used for washing faces.**

**To swallow this piece of source stone?**

**"Okay, this is possible. Since it's like this, I ask all the people present to act as witness." Su Luo saw the crowd gradually approach to surround them. Her laugh was evil and cunning, "Of course, I also cannot let you be at a disadvantage. If Uncle Liu can't cut out a crystal stone, then this Miss will immediately compensate you with one hundred gold coins."**

**Don't assume that just because Su Luo, without much action, had easily happened upon gold coins when needed, that she would feel that gold coins had little value.**

**In fact, with regards to ordinary citizens, the value of gold coins were still very high. Many ordinary citizens wouldn't have a single gold coin in their hands, what they always used were either silver or copper coins.**

**"Good! I, Hou San, take this bet with you! Everyone present will act as witnesses!" Hou San was so delighted that it went to his head.**

**Liu Qi, that shop, had for exactly one year been unable to cut out a crystal stone from a source stone. How could he be so fortunate this time that he would cut one out today? Moreover just a moment ago, he had already made three cuts, and not a fart could be seen. No matter how you looked at it, he couldn't possibly cut out a crystal stone.**

**One hundred gold coins, ahhh, as long as he agreed then he would get a full one hundred gold coins. It was enough for him to spend extravagantly for quite a while. Only if he was a fool would he refuse such a good business.**

**Now, Liu Qi had became somewhat tense, even his hands were trembling.**

**He truly had no confidence in his black hands: “Young lady, how about, how about you… yourself do it?”**

**Who would have thought that Su Luo merely smiled and waved her hands. Her smile was casual and unruffled: “No harm. You should continue to cut. Maybe following this your fortune will change for the better. Your luck may not be good, but this Miss’s luck has always been exceedingly great.”**

**“If only it was possible.” Liu Qi forced a smile, but his heart didn’t really believe it. For lack of a better option, he made the final cut.**

**After making so many cuts and still nothing, there was no need for hope and expectation in this final cut.**

**Liu Qi put down his cutting knife and was just about to apologize to Su Luo. But unexpectedly, when he lifted his head, he saw that the surrounding people without exception had all released a mouthful of cold air in amazement.**

# Chapter 212 – The scene of gambling on stones

Liu Qi followed along everyone's gaze and looked and discovered that under his own cut, a trace of light red color was revealed.

Although this trace of red line didn't attract people, however that flexible, sleek feel was very strong.

At the scene, there were excited people who started to shout loudly: "A winning bet! A winning bet!"

Su Luo faintly smiled, her eyebrows rose towards Hou San on one side. Seeing that he was just about to stealthily slip away, she raised her voice and said a phrase: "Oh? Where is that person who just made the bet?"

The people that came and gathered around were for the most part, people who loved rowdy events. Normally, they were not fond of Hou San's personal conduct. Seeing this, they couldn't help but to follow each other to heckle him.

"Hou San, don't go anywhere, this bet isn't finished yet."

"Right! The red already appeared and now you want to go, too late."

"A monk can run away but the temple cannot. Hou San, if you leave, we will take whatever stuff we want from your shop."

There were sounds of taunting, derision and also rowdy jeering.

Momentarily, Hou San's complexion was scarlet red and the people watching in a circle deliberately trapped him in the middle. Even if he wanted to leave, he couldn't walk out.

Liu Qi very carefully cut out that piece of red-colored crystal stone. His pair of eyes shone with radiance from being emotionally moved. The hands cupping the

source stone was even trembling slightly.

Even though it was a red-colored crystal stone worth one hundred gold coins, he nevertheless and without the slightest hesitation, delivered it into Su Luo's hands. He earnestly said: "Young lady, your red-colored crystal stone. You must be careful to safeguard it."

Su Luo casually accepted it, without waiting for her to put it in her chest pocket, a few people on the side loudly started to ask: "Young lady, are you going to sell that piece of red-colored crystal stone?"

Seeing that there were people inquiring, afraid of speaking late and not being able to grab it, some people immediately followed after and shouted: "Young lady, I'll give you one hundred gold. You should sell this red-colored crystal stone to me!"

A red-colored crystal stone, with regards to the cultivation of people third-ranked or below, was very useful. Only, even if it was a red-colored crystal stone, there still weren't many of them on the entire continent.

"I'll give you one hundred and ten gold!"

"I'll give you one hundred and twenty gold!"

"I'll give you one hundred and fifty gold!"

Immediately, the price of this red-colored crystal stone started to climb up, little by little.

Even though the market price for a red-colored crystal stone was one hundred gold, yet, it couldn't match the free market price. It simply could not meet the demand, and as a result, a red-colored crystal stone's price at an auction was greater than one hundred gold.

Su Luo faintly smiled and was just about to speak, however, without waiting for her to speak, someone called out loudly: "Our family's young master offers three hundred gold! Who still dares to follow up!"

Su Luo lifted her eyes to look over there.

From up ahead, came a juvenile-aged young master dressed in a magnificent brocade garment. He was about seventeen to eighteen years old, with a pair of

bright and intelligent eyes. His peach blossom facial features were extremely handsome. One could see his whole body issuing out a superior air of arrogance. At first glance, he made Su Luo feel somewhat dissatisfied.

The servant by his side was also arrogant and bossy; his haughtiness was out of bounds.

Following the arrival of the magnificently dressed young master, all the people present were silent without words. Nobody dared to make further bids, and some people had already quietly slipped away.

Now, Liu Qi also used a somewhat concerned gaze to take a quick look at Su Luo.

Su Luo merely smiled faintly and cast a quick glance at that magnificently dressed young master. She briefly and clearly said: “Sorry, this Miss is not selling the red-colored crystal stone.”

“Won’t sell? Do you know who our noble young master is?” That arrogant servant had his chin lifted up high, scornfully sweeping Su Luo a glance. Whatever their noble young master fancied, wasn’t something he couldn’t obtain.

Su Luo’s gaze swept around her surroundings once, all of a sudden, she shallowly smiled. “As it turned out, this source stone marketplace boasting the freedom to buy and sell, was it merely said to fool people? Is the true state of affairs here actually in forcing people to buy or sell?”

# Chapter 213 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (1)

---

The expression of the young master dressed in brocade stiffened. He arrogantly swept Su Luo with a contemptuous glance. He condescendingly opened his mouth to say: “Loathsome girl, you have a very ferocious little mouth. However, could it be that you came here and haven’t asked around about who the master of this raw material marketplace is?”

Who was the master of this raw material marketplace? This, she sincerely hadn’t made any inquires, anyway, was this of any importance?

A touch of ridicule appeared in Su Luo’s eyes as she smiled: “Oh, perhaps it is opened by your family?” If it was really opened by his family, then why would he force her to sell a small piece of red-colored crystal stone? This basically didn’t make sense.

The brocade-dressed young master smiled with disdain. His folding fan opened with a ‘flip’ sound. His chin lifted in an immensely proud manner. He arrogantly shot a glance at the doglike lacky at his side.

That lackey understood the knowing glance, and immediately, he became high and mighty again. He pointed at Su Luo with a cold smile and said: “Ha, ha, lift up your ears and listen closely! Even though this raw material marketplace was not opened by our young master’s family, however, it’s almost the same as being opened by our young master’s family!”

Almost the same? It looked like the difference might be huge instead. Su Luo coldly smiled: “Oh? I’d like to hear the details.”

“Humph, humph! I’ll tell you! This raw material marketplace was opened by the Mercenary Union!” That doglike lackey had a ‘you should be alarmed,

terrified and kneel down' expression.

The Mercenary Union? Who knew, when Su Luo heard these two words, she immediately started to smile. If it was opened by other people, maybe her heart would have a bit of fear to restrain her, but since it was Beichen Ying's Mercenary Union, then…

Su Luo cast sidelong glances at the brocade-dressed young master with a smile that was not quite a smile: "Oh? It turns out to have been opened by the Mercenary Union. I respectfully salute them. Only, don't know if this young master is what kind of person at the Mercenary Union? Are you the division president? The vice president? Or … the Venerable president?"

Su Luo cunningly without any good intentions, tried to pin all the big titles onto the head of the young master dressed in brocade.

Immediately, the brocade-dressed young master became anxious. He shot a quick glare at that doglike lackey, and that doglike lackey at once followed by glaring at Su Luo. He pointed at her and furiously said: "Ignorant and loathsome girl. Don't tell me you are not aware that our family's young master is good friends with President Beichen Ying? This raw material marketplace was opened by the Venerable Beichen Ying, also equivalent to being opened by our young master. Speaking to your type of ignorant, idiotic, loathsome girl, truly lowers our status!"

Small shrimp? Speaking to her would lower their status? Su Luo suddenly felt that her thoughts were somewhat disorderly….

"Oh? Since this raw material marketplace was opened by President Beichen, and your family's young master is good friends with the Venerable Beichen, then presumably, you should have lots of crystal stones. So it's unlikely that you would be interested in my little piece of red-colored crystal stone, right?" Su Luo used the main point to counterattack the opposition.

"You——" He never expected that this loathsome girl's words were this sharp. That doglike lackey's words were choked off. He furiously glared at Su Luo and turned his head to that brocade-dressed young master to appeal for help.

The brocade-dressed young master's face now was somewhat hard to maintain. However, since the matter had already reached this point, if he

conceded, it would look as if he was afraid. Then in the future, how could he stand up tall in this raw material marketplace? One could only see the brocade-dressed young master's ice-cold eyes stare at Su Luo, condensing into frost: "This young master's home's crystal stones are piled up like a mountain. Still, so what, this young master just wants to buy that piece in your hand. Are you going to sell it or not?"

Now, one could feel an invisible power spreading from his body and pressing down on Su Luo.

This belonged to a third-ranked martial artist's pressure, with regards to ordinary citizens, it was simply an existence that defied the natural order.

For a moment, everyone's face was alarmed and they retreated far away from the scene. They were afraid that they would be roped in for no reason at all.

A touch of frost flashed through Su Luo's eyes!

# Chapter 214 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (2)

---

A touch of frost flashed through Su Luo's eyes!

Was he trying to use martial strength to coerce her into compromising? Did he take her for an easily bullied good-for-nothing without the strength to retaliate?

Su Luo stood motionless in place, her gaze was as clear and cold as water. Her slender eyebrows were folded into an austere appearance, with chilling air coming through her pupils.

She only faintly smiled in that way, with her ice-cold gaze watching the brocade-dressed young master. Although her body was attacked by his spirit strength, on the surface, she appeared as if nothing had happened. She was still unruffled and composed, as if unaffected.

A startled expression flashed across the brocade-dressed young master's face. He never imagined that this loathsome girl also had a little real ability. However, it was because of this that his interest in Su Luo started to increase.

However, just at this time, a black-clothed middle-aged man suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

His unbending gaze faintly swept a glance at the brocade-dressed young master. He raised his hand slightly,and the large formidable pressure emitted by the brocade-dressed young master immediately dissipated into nothingness. The cold and oppressive atmosphere returned to its original state.

When the brocade-dressed young master saw the black-clothed middle-aged man, immediately, his pupils shrunk. A trace of reverence appeared on his face.

"The raw materials marketplace absolutely does not allow forced buying or selling." The black-clothed middle-aged man looked at Su Luo. His expression

was undisturbed as he said that sentence. Afterwards, he turned his head to look at the young master dressed in brocade. His expression was rather displeased: “Even more so, we don’t allow the use of martial strength for intimidation.”

Before his words faded, a thin layer of cold sweat appeared on the brocade-dressed young master’s forehead. As if at this moment, he was in the middle of enduring a high pressure that was difficult to describe. Both of his legs seemed as if someone had severely kicked it, they unable to bear the pressure and were about to kneel on the ground.

However, he tenaciously gritted his teeth to bear with it. He strongly endured, not allowing himself to kneel. He gnashed his teeth until the grinding sounds burst out loud, the people who heard it felt their teeth ache.

“Yes.” The brocade-dressed young master’s entire body trembled as if he could not bear it anymore. He bit his teeth tightly and squeezed out one word.

“Quickly get lost now.” The black-clothed middle-aged man frowned, as if he was very annoyed. However, in the time he lifted his hand, that powerful pressure concentrated on the brocade-dressed young master’s body that wouldn’t let him resist, dissipated.

The young master dressed in brocade looked like a person that had been dragged out of a pool. He was drenched in cold sweat from head to toe. Even more sweat was dripping down from his face.

“Yes.” The brocade-dressed young master weakly answered. In a flash. he brought his group of hateful servants with him and ran away with his tail between his legs without looking back.

Just like this….without turning back his head…. he ran away…

Everyone saw that this brocade dressed young master was made to leave with just a few words. Some people were stunned, some were confused, but even more were full of disbelief!

Correct, it absolutely was hard to believe.

Why?

The matter was very simple. Based on their many years of experience strolling

through this raw materials marketplace. That brocade-dressed young master had done evil deeds many times before in this raw materials marketplace. However, there was never a black-clothed person who would personally appear to put a stop to him. Even more improbably, to directly force him to run away.

Because everybody was aware of that brocade-dressed young master's identity. That kind of aristocratic family was not something anyone would dare to offend.

However today, the black-clothed man appeared so fast. Moreover, he showed no quarter moving against the brocade-dressed young master… In that case, was it a coincidence? Or was it deliberate?

If it was a coincidence, then forget it. If it was deliberate…Everyone's gaze without exception concentrated on Su Luo's body. If it was done deliberately, then this young lady's identity was perhaps very influential.

Momentarily, everyone looked at Su Luo in a daze. The mood in their hearts were constantly changing with complicated or blank expressions.

Now taking advantage of everyone being in a daze, a person added fuel to his feet, wanting to run away.

Su Luo loudly yelled out: "Hou San, stand still for this lady! You want to run now? It's too late!"

# Chapter 215-Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (3)

---

Hou San, was the one who had previously made a bet with Su Luo, if he lost, he would have to eat the entire piece of source stone. Now, he had actually seen that Su Luo could force the brocade-dressed young master to run away, and he immediately thought to escape. However, who let Su Luo's eyes be so sharp?

"Ha, ha, young lady, what are you saying? I, Hou San, mean what I say, who wants to flee?" Seeing that his path was blocked in all directions by the crowd, Hou San could only grudgingly stand in place. He turned his head and smiled flatteringly towards Su Luo.

Su Luo had both hands crossed over her chest, and her foot stepped on the piece of source stone that was part of the bet. She cast sidelong glances at Hou San with a faint smile: " You mean what you said? Then it couldn't be better, come, quickly eat this source stone."

Really going to have to to gnaw a source stone? His teeth weren't that strong, okay? Hou San's face looked like he was suffering. He repeatedly bowed with hands in front, begging for forgiveness from Su Luo: "Young lady, your Venerable person has great magnanimity. Please be charitable and spare this lowly person. This lowly person really can't gnaw this source stone to pieces. If this lowly person can gnaw on it, then why would I need tools to peel this stone?"

Su Luo also really didn't plan on letting him gnaw on it. After all, the surface cover of the source stone was not something human teeth could make a scratch on. What was more, according to the little divine dragon's probe, the stuff inside this source stone was not bad. She would hate for Hou San, this kind of lowly person, to take it away for nothing.

However, asking her to let Hou San get away in this manner? Grievances must

be settled. For Su Luo, whose merciful thoughts were smaller than a pinhole, how could she possibly agree?

One could only see her unhurriedly lifting up her foot, and weighing that lump of source stone in her hand. She playfully tossed it up and down, the corner of her mouth had a mocking smile: “Then, you say, what should be done?”

Hou San heard a possible softening intention in Su Luo’s words,and immediately, he was all smiles. His smile was fawning and trying to get on her good side: “Young lady, your luck is so good, you should not waste it. How about I give this source stone to you to settle our bet, okay?”

“Like this to settle the bet so easily? Do you think it’s possible?” Wanting to satisfy Su Luo who was like a lion with her mouth wide open, it was not an easy thing to do.

“Then…then what does the young lady feel should be done? You say it, if I could do it and it’s not something that would violate my conscience and ethics, I, Hou San, promise to do it!” Hou San patted his chest with a righteous and virtuous appearance. A young lady that could even force the brocade-dressed young master to flee, how could she be simple? If she insisted on forcing him to swallow the stone, what could he possibly do?

“It’s not something that would violate your conscience and ethics.” Su Luo faintly smiled, “This lump of source stone weighs about ten kilograms. Let’s do this, I will pick another nine stones from your pile of stones, altogether making up ten pieces of source stones. Then, this debt, we’ll call it settled, okay?

To give away ten pieces of source stones for free? These materials were worth five to six gold coins! However, in order to honor his bet, Hou San had no other alternative. He could only agree: “Okay! Just do it according to what the young lady said!”

Su Luo’s face looked indifferent, but her heart became cheerful.

Poor Hou San, how would he know that she had the little divine dragon as a super cheating tool present. Su Luo had already checked out all of the source stones in Hou San’s booth. Letting her choose, she would naturally pick all the good ones and take it away. Those that were left over were all garbage.

Hey, hey, didn’t you, Hou San, mock Liu Qi for not cutting out a single crystal stone for a year? Then, I’ll let you have a taste of not being able to cut out a single crystal stone in a year. Let’s see if afterwards, you still dare to indiscriminately blacken people’s name.

“Okay, then just these ten pieces.” It seemed as if Su Luo carelessly pointed at another nine pieces of stone. However, as a matter of fact, Su Luo had already picked out all of the source stones that contained crystal stones.

# Chapter 216 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (4)

---

But truthfully speaking, Hou San's stones' quality could be regarded as pretty good. In the thousands of pieces of raw material, unexpectedly, she found two crystal stones.

As for the remaining eight pieces, Su Luo wanted to use them to play dumb. The reason why she selected this waste material was because she wanted to keep a hand up her sleeve.

When Hou San saw Su Luo had actually gone to select among the higher quality materials, his heart was full of regret and he almost ran over. He continuously bowed with hands in front as he begged for mercy: "Young lady, please be lenient. Please, by all means, show mercy…"

That center position which originally only had five to six pieces, she had rashly picked out four pieces. It indeed made his heart bleed almost to death.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed and she carelessly said: "Okay, then just this many. Come. Since you bragged about your good luck, Hou San, cut open all of them."

Su Luo boldly used her foot to kick at that pile of source stones. If she had to carry everything home to cut, she wouldn't have that much time or manpower. Moreover, she still had other things she needed to do.

Hou San's heart hurt sorely. It wrenched in agony until he was half dead and had lost most of his life energy.

This was because Su Luo had given him an age-old difficult problem.

She wanted to make him personally cut these source stones. If he cut out a crystal stone, how could he not go mad from jealousy?

If he was unable to cut one out, then wouldn't he be bringing black luck to his store?

As a result, whether he could cut one out or not, his heart would not be happy with either result. Hou San really couldn't understand. This Miss seemed to be merely fourteen to fifteen years old. How could her brain be so weird and cunning? Was she trying to plot against him? To conspire against him openly and aboveboard?

Hou San was frustrated and depressed for quite a while. However, the surrounding heckling crowd was really noisy and bustling with excitement. Added to that was Su Luo's mysterious identity. Hou San had no choice but to lift up his spirit and cut the source stones for Su Luo.

Nevertheless, he should look forward to cutting out a crystal stone. This way, the source stones in this store could all be sold for a good price. Hou San finally came around to the idea. He continuously prayed that he could cut out a crystal stone. His hand lifted and the knife cut down. The first cut was like cutting a watermelon starting down from the middle.

The exposed two halves were all a grey dusty color, not a trace of a crystal stone's color could be seen.

Hou San was unwilling to believe it. Slice after slice, he cut everything into silk-like bands… However, as before, no trace of crystal stone could be found.

"Hou San, little fellow, your luck is not as good as Liu Qi's. Look here, today he just now cut a source stone and was able to cut out a crystal stone. What's the matter with you?"

"That's right, that's right. Hou San, you should work a little harder. If you cut out a crystal stone, the source stones in your shop, I, old Zhao, will buy them all!"

The surrounding people all liked to join in on the fun and heckled on for no reason. They unceasingly gave Hou San more pressure.

Hou San's heart was getting angry, but he had no way to let it out. He picked up the second piece and started to cut. However, despite the fact that he had cut it into fine powder, still there was nothing.

The third piece, the fourth piece….still no trace of a crystal stone.

Hou San started to get anxious. Drop by drop, cold sweat appeared on his face.

He took a furtive glance at Su Luo and only saw that she was the same as before, an appearance of being unmoved by any winds that blew. She casually stood, with a careless gaze that seemed indifferent.

The fact was, cutting these source stones had no negative impact on her funds! If he cut one out, she would make a profit. If he didn't cut one out, then his own reputation would suffer a loss. Whatever happened, she was unlikely to lose out in the end. It was no wonder that she had this appearance of being secure. Once Hou San thought to this point, he again felt a burst of suffocating anger. His heart was full of endless regret.

This young Miss appeared to be pure and dim, who knew she would be this cunning! Afterwards, even if he gained ten thousand more times the courage, he wouldn't dare to oppose this little witch.

Hou San's heart suffered from pent-up frustrations, but his hands didn't stop. The hand lifted and the knife lowered, the fifth piece….still nothing.

The sixth piece…Hou San started to waver.

# Chapter 217 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (5)

---

It shouldn't be this way, in theory, this young lady's choice was from a pretty good raw material. How could there not be a single crystal stone? This was really too unbelievable.

"Quickly cut it, what are you doing still staring distractedly about?" Someone anxiously said.

"If it has it, then it is there. If it doesn't have it, then it's not there. Even if you hesitate for a short period of time, a crystal stone not being inside it would unexpectedly change to there being one. So don't delay and cut down with your knife." This person's meaning was clearly that the earlier his demise, the earlier his rebirth.

Hou San's heart was still very tangled and confused. However, under the pressure and force of thousands of eyes, he continued to cut the stones….

"Nothing…Cutting six lumps of pretty good raw materials in succession and still can't find a single crystal stone."

"Right, if we were to buy these from Hou San's shop, then we would have lost really badly. Fortunately, this old man was just looking around and didn't randomly make a purchase."

"That's right. It seems like this batch of Hou San's raw materials aren't very good."

The numerous sounds of discussion spread to Hou San's ears. It made him so angry that he almost started to shout out loud. The person here who was restraining the most aggravation was him, Hou San, okay?

You guys don't spend money and are only here to watch the fun. But this uncle

spent money to invite you all to watch the fun and still has to listen to your derision. Who did this uncle provoke and stir up for things end up like this!

Naturally Hou San only dared to say these words in his heart. If you really wanted him to say it out loud, as if he was courageous enough?

Now, Su Luo wrinkled her brows, as if she was unhappy. She waved her sleeves and casually said: “Forget it, forget it. Your luck is really bad. Such good source stones in your hands, and couldn’t even cut out a single crystal stone. Forget it, don’t cut it. I don’t want to cut more.”

Hou San immediately became worried, with a sobbing voice, he said: “Great aunt, it’s not my hands that have bad luck. It’s this source stone that just don’t have any crystal stones. What can I do!” He was also innocent okay?

Su Luo mockingly and sarcastically raised her eyebrows, and unhurriedly said: “Oh, then your meaning is that your batch of source stones’ quality is not very good?”

Hou San was immediately at a loss for words, how could this young lady’s words be so sharp?

Finished, once again, he had been successfully attacked. This young lady was indeed attacking with a spear while defending with a shield. No matter what was said, the one out of luck was him, Hou San!

“But, Miss….you must let this lowly one finish cutting the rest of the stones, all right?” Now, Hou San was not afraid if Su Luo took advantage of him. He only seeked to cut out a crystal stone, trying to retrieve some confidence for the customers of his shop.

Su Luo’s thin eyebrows moved slightly: “Cut all of them? If it was all cut to nothing by you? Forget it, forget it. Seeing that you are not living well, just cut another one then.”

Su Luo used her toes to kick a source stone that rolled into his arms: “Okay, don’t gripe so much, just cut this one. If it has it, it’s there. If it doesn’t have it, then it’s not there.”

Holding this good quality source stone, Hou San’s heart became delighted: “Good! Then it’s agreed!” This source stone had all kinds of spots, bands and

colored patches. Also, the lines were clear at first glance, and you could tell it had a high probability of having a crystal stone. This piece was clearly selected by that girl from among the highest grade raw materials pile.

Hou San right now became a little more cautious and careful. His gaze was serious and cautious as he looked at this piece of source stone for a while. Then, he fixed the stone onto the cutting machine.

He measured it once in all directions. Finally he decided to follow along the band to start cutting from the upper left.

Normally, following the direction of the band was the direction of the crystal stone.

All the surrounding people were also infected by Hou San’s caution and seriousness. Everyone held their breath in rapt attention, both eyes full of lively spirit. All of their expectations were placed on this piece of source stone. .

The knife descended and the dust flew upwards.

After waving aside the dust particles, almost everyone’s gaze was concentrated on that evenly cut opening.

# Chapter 218 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (6)

---

“Alas…”It was followed by a period of sounds expressing great pity.

The cut was smooth, but what made people disappointed was that even though the cut followed the band, this source stone unexpectedly, like before, still had nothing. Both sections were greyish-white, seeing it made a person’s heart feel suffocated.

“Don’t have…How could…how could it be like this…” Hou San was beside himself as he looked at the two similar-sized halves of the source stone. His complexion gradually became pale. He never expected that even after cutting seven pieces in succession, all of them were greyish-white stones without any worth.

“Don’t believe! I don’t believe this!” Hou San, with a deep breath, swept down the cutting tool in his hand and diced those two halves of source stone into dust. However, inside, not even a fingernail-sized crystal stone could be seen.

Seeing Hou San’s hand once again reach for the source stones on the ground, Su Luo spoke to intercept: “Hold it!”

The crisp yell woke up the drunken Hou San. He had a stupid and blank expression as he looked at Su Luo.

Su Luo’s tone was not good as she said: “You already wasted seven of my source stones and now you still want to continue cutting? Don’t even think about it!”

A mouthful of blood was blocking his throat.

How could it be called her source stones? These were all shipped over from far away in the southwest using his gold coins, okay?

Su Luo let out a cold ‘humph’ sound. She unhurriedly put the three fist-sized source stones in her embroidered bag, afterwards hanging it around her waist. Finally, she swept Hou San with a slighting glance: “The feng shui in your shop is not good, this miss will bring it hope and slowly cut it.”

Don’t joke, these three pieces all had genuine crystal stones in them. How could Su Luo let Hou San cut them? How could she set aside an opportunity for him to make a comeback?

Therefore, like the old saying went, I would rather offend a person of noble character than one with a nasty character. Especially Su Luo, this kind of small-minded woman whose philosophy was hatred, would certainly seek vengeance.

Hou San looked on helplessly at that small embroidered bag at her waist as Su Luo strutted away. He wanted to call out to stop her, but discovered that his words had all been exhausted. The more Hou San thought, the more regretful he was. He had truly slapped himself in the face this time.

The crowd watching this entertainment on the side immediately dispersed and left.

Hou San became anxiously worried. If he allowed these people to leave, then today’s news that he had cut seven source stones in succession without finding a single crystal stone would spread. This would be extremely unfavorable to his shop’s reputation.

“Hey, hey, hey, you guys don’t go——” Hou San continuously tried to stop these people: “I still haven’t finished cutting it all! You guys have a look, maybe a piece of crystal stone could be cut out.”

“What, Hou San, young fellow, you still dare to cut more?” The old man being pulled unceasingly shook his head and advised him: “Forget it. Don’t let your emotions affect your decisions. Your luck today is truly bad.”

No way, he couldn’t let them go like this!

Hou San loudly shouted: “Halt! I, Hou San, will cut ten source stones today and see if there is a crystal stone inside!”

Hearing that there was entertainment to see, the sound of everyone’s footsteps stopped. Their gaze once again returned to Hou San’s body.

Hou San summoned his courage. He personally ran over to the shop and picked out a source stone. He slapped at the source stone and heroically said: “Betting on source stone, betting on source stone. Since we are gambling on source stones, then by all means, bet on it. Now, let’s lay down the bet. Buying the bet that the source stone has a crystal stone. the payout is one to one hundred. The bet that there is no source stone, payout is one to one. Buy quickly place your bets, and no thanks necessary.”

Hou San lost those three source stones to Su Luo. His wishful thinking returned and suddenly thought of this method to gamble.

However, the pitiful him was completely unaware, because of the existence of the little divine dragon, the only three pieces of source stones within his shop that had crystal stones had all been fished out by Su Luo. The remaining were all…waste materials!

If he knew, he definitely would not choose this way to gamble, because this was absolutely losing with no possible chance to win. Only, it was a pity…he didn’t know.

As a result, as the saying went, you truly couldn’t offend a younger sister (1), especially an intelligent younger sister that loved to hold grudges.

*1) 妹纸 – I translated it as younger sister, but the characters said ‘younger sister on paper’, probably a play on words that might mean ‘beautiful paper’, based on how it sounds in Chinese. I am guessing it could be a slang to describe someone shallow or petty.*

# Chapter 219 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (7)

---

Su Luo had already left earlier, naturally, she did not know about Hou San's self-styled genius idea that he came up with later to recover his losses. If she had known, she would very likely be laughing until her body rocked back and forth. Because she could entirely predict that after all the bets were placed and the source stone was cut Hou San's face would be like a colorful palette.

This raw materials marketplace was huge. This, however, was Su Luo's first time here. As she was unfamiliar with the layout, she could only leave it to her luck.

Only that in Su Luo's point of view and from her experience, every profession would have their own circle and regulations.

Such as gambling stones, if she didn't have a referral from people in the profession, she wouldn't know where the few hidden shop of experts were located. Even though she had the little divine dragon who could sense crystal stones in her space; if she wasn't even allowed to enter their shop, then it was still useless.

Just when Su Luo was worrying while walking around, suddenly, two little boys ran towards her, trying to catch up with her.

However, Su Luo was on guard and turned sideways to avoid them.

Those two little boys hadn't expected Su Luo to react in that way, they had a somewhat stunned expression, but very quickly, their expression was restored. They were play-fighting and being noisy, and continued to run until they were far away.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth rose into a shallow smile. Even if she had ended

up in ancient times, she was still as proud as before of her accurate sixth sense.

Just now, she felt that the two little boys that were noisily play fighting were fishy, so she turned sideways to avoid them. Soon after, their reaction wholeheartedly confirmed her suspicion.

Those two little boys were deliberately pretending to fight playfully in order to get nearer to her side to steal her purse.

As expected, she would have to be careful everywhere she went in this raw materials marketplace.If she didn't pay close attention, then she wouldn't be able to protect her purse. Even such young kids knew to form groups to steal. Su Luo just smiled and proceeded to walk forward. Only, she didn't take more than a few steps before her figure halted.

This was because a boy wearing old-fashioned clothes which was clean and neatly washed, stood in front of her. With a deadly earnest tone, he started to speak to her.

"Most noble Miss, do you need a guide? Don't just look at me being young, my home is only ten meters away behind this marketplace. From when I was little, I grew up in this gambling stones marketplace. I'm familiar with everything within here, whatever information you need, I could tell you everything. In addition, I could also take you to the hidden shops."

The little boy's clothes were old-fashioned and his proper pants had been worn until it was mostly tearing apart. The cloth-made shoes were worn out, with a hole exposing his big toe.

Seeing Su Luo's gaze sweep his pair of shabby shoes, he was somewhat anxious, and shifted his foot to the back. However, no matter how he shifted, under the shortened pants, he couldn't conceal that big toe of his.

Su Luo's gaze once again landed on the little boy's face. Looking at his age, this child was definitely no older than ten years of age.

Who would have thought that this poor and embarrassed little boy could have such a pink face that looked like it was carved from jade? Simply owing to experiencing a life of suffering and hardship, this little face was stretched taut into a dead serious expression. It had a little grown-up, mature appearance.

However, this was indeed similar to when a drowsy person was handed a pillow, it was just in time to suit her needs.

Just a moment ago, Su Luo had been pondering how to get a person familiar with this market to take her to the hidden shops in the inner part of the marketplace. The reason was that frequently, only those shops would have stored good quality raw materials for a long time. Those other little small shops were unable to enter her eyes and be deemed as worthwhile.

Right now, it just so happened that the little boy had delivered himself to her door.

However, Su Luo was also not someone who would welcome just anyone. She indifferently took a glance at that little boy and lightly asked: “Why is it that you didn’t join those two? Looking at their appearance, they live a much better life than you.”

Su Luo was referring to those two little boy thieves who had tried to bump into her before.

# Chapter 220 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (8)

---

**The little boy in front of her was shaking his head in disagreement: " Once you enter the door to thievery that's deeper than the ocean, from then on, your conscience becomes a stranger. Mother always taught me that regardless of when and regardless of landing in whatever circumstances, I must adhere to the basic conscience of my heart. I must be upright and frank. I cannot do work that is against my own conscience."**

**Seeing the little boy's deadly earnest preaching appearance, Su Luo suddenly felt that this was very funny. She had an impulsively strong desire to pinch his pink and tender cheeks. She continued to ask another sentence: " Oh? You really have never stolen anything? I don't believe it."**

**"I… I only stole one thing and it was a loaf of bread! That was when my little sister was so hungry she was gnawing on the corner of the table. I had no other choice…" The rim of the little boy's eyes were a little red. He was also afraid that Su Luo would spurn him and cause him to lose this job. He anxiously explained: "However the next day, I earned some money and paid back the money for the stolen bread. Really, I am telling the truth!"**

**Su Luo saw him become so anxious that his face was flushed and couldn't help but laugh: "Why are you so anxious? It's not like I am that person who was selling bread. Okay, tell me your price. This Miss want to see if you are suitable."**

**Su Luo could tell that this little boy's genes were excellent. Maybe the cause was his family suffered a reversal of fortunes. Even though his living situation had become poor, but his character was still as good and honest as before. Just as he himself had said, he adhered to the ethical principles. Someone who**

**could adhere to the basic principles during poverty, let alone a child, this point was exceptionally hard to come by.**

**The little boy didn't know that Su Luo's assessment of him was pretty good. He was afraid of being spurned by the employer, so with a red little face, he anxiously said: "I-I am very inexpensive! I only charge ten copper coins per day."**

**Seeing that Su Luo didn't reply, thinking that she believed it to be too expensive, he anxiously changed his answer: "Five copper coins, five copper coins is enough! Mother's medical prescription needs at least four copper coins and I need to buy some thin wheat for little sister to eat. She is young and her throat is small, if she drinks coarse grains she would throw it up."**

**His pair of large, dark and clear eyes unblinkingly looked at Su Luo. Inside of them, there was pleading, longing and also hope…It was very complicated and heavy; just looking at it made a person's heart feel sad.**

**Su Luo's heart inevitably felt some sentiments.**

**At such a young age, he needed to take care of a sick mother and a frail younger sister. That he could still adhere to the basic principles was really not easy.**

**Su Luo patted his little head: "Okay, ten copper coins then, it's settled at ten copper coins. If today Older Sister reaps some profit, then I will give you more as an additional reward." Su Luo's hand reached into her sleeves and originally thought to pay him five copper coins as down payment to boost his enthusiasm.**

**However, she suddenly recalled that compared to this little bit of money, she really was too rich. Because the only currency in her hands were gold coins, she didn't even have a single copper coin.**

**Nevermind, let's discuss it when the time comes. If he passed her test, she could award him not merely ten copper coins or ten gold coins, but rather the boundless prospects for this little boy's future for the rest of his life.**

**Even though Su Luo hadn't given him a down payment, the little boy was already very thankful for her kindness.**

**The little boy was extremely happy, he was bowing and also giving thanks at the same time: “Many thanks Miss, thanks a lot Miss, you are a good person! A very good person!” Because very few customers would hire a child like him. The customers either wanted tender and beautiful women with great bone structure, or an agent with numerous connections.**

**He was already satisfied with just being hired.**

**Su Luo saw that he didn’t mind it, so she also didn’t mention it: “Oh that’s right, what are you called?” She wanted to observe this child more carefully, to see if he was worthy of being cultivated by her.**

**“Su Xiaoyuan, Miss, can call me Su boy, Xiaoyuan or Dumpling, whichever one you want to use is okay.” Su Xiaoyuan was smiling until both his brows and eyes curved upwards, appearing very excited.**

# Chapter 221 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (9)

---

“Your last name is also Su? Hehe, maybe five hundred years ago, we were from the same family.” Su Luo smiled while patting his shoulder, “Okay, go to the front and lead the way. Today, the time is still early. We should properly roam around this raw materials marketplace.”

“Oh, that’s right. Did you also see my and that brocade-dressed young master’s conflict just a moment ago?” While walking, it seemed Su Luo suddenly thought of something and she carelessly asked this to Su Xiaoyuan.

“Yes, indeed I did see it just now and also recognized that brocade-dressed young master. Does Miss want to ask about his identity?” Xiaoyuan asked seriously.

Sure enough, this child was not stupid. With regards to his customers, he filtered them carefully through diligent observation. He did not just recklessly rush up to them to ask.

“Okay, tell me his information.” Su Luo softy said.

He couldn’t make out the client’s mood, so with a firm expression, Xiaoyuan replied: “Speaking of that brocade-dressed young master, his background is indeed very powerful. I heard his last name is Liu. He is the second son of Prime Minister Liu, called Liu Chengfeng. Miss, in the future, you should carefully avoid him a little, reportedly, this person is very petty and will certainly avenge any hatred.”

From his perspective, a son of the Venerable Prime Minister’s family was the highest and most noble existence. It was an existence that he could only look up at from afar.

Su Luo's eyebrows rose slightly, Liu Chengfeng? Prime Minister Liu's family's second young master?

Prime Minister Liu, these three words, why were they so familiar?

Suddenly, a light bulb went on in Su Luo's head, finally, the answer appeared.

Liu Ruohua!

Wasn't Liu Ruohua the third Miss from Prime Minister Liu's residence? Then wouldn't Liu Chengfeng be her older brother?

Hehe, sure enough, people marry because they share the same traits. Two of the Prime Minister Liu's family's younger generation had become her enemy. It looked like her and the Liu residence were unable to get along.

However, speaking of Liu Ruohua, Su Luo suddenly recalled a matter related to her.

That day when she returned to her own remote courtyard. Su Wan had brought their cheap father and hurriedly arrived. At that time, Su Wan was certain that she hadn't returned yet. Then, who was it that told Su Wan the news that she still hadn't returned?

Moreover, how could she confidently say that Su Luo and His Highness Prince Jin went to the Sunset Mountain Range? And also say that she and the Jade Lake's Fairy had a conflict?

Who was this person…simply someone who called out with such passion.

Liu Ruohua, besides her, there simply was no one else.

Hehe, then, the matter of when Su Wan invited the black-clothed hitman to rape her in the middle of the night, to what extent did Liu Ruohua participate in it? It looked like when she returned, she really needed to properly admire the moon and have a heart to heart talk with Su Wan who was locked in the Clear Thinking Courtyard. Having thought up to here, the corner of Su Luo's mouth lifted slightly.

Speaking of which, Su Xiaoyuan was indeed the local boss of this area. After seven to eight turns into very small streets, he brought Su Luo to an old street with simple, unadorned, old-fashioned houses.

He pointed to an old-fashioned residence with a courtyard and said to Su Luo: “Miss, this is the home of Elder Chen. Elder Chen’s family’s hidden shop is among the most abundant in supply of raw materials and with the most variety of highest grades material. Naturally, the price is also very high.”

Su Luo’s gaze swept the surroundings once.

This place appeared somewhat remote and desolate. It didn’t look lived-in and very few people passed by here. The area had a quiet and deserted appearance.

However. this did give off a little of the atmosphere of a hidden shop.

Just like in Su Luo’s previous world, the most authentic delicious food was not at the noisiest city center, but was often located at unremarkable places. A tourist with a fleeting glance in passing and without a person guiding them, often wouldn’t be able to find these places.

Su Xiaoyuan’s little knuckles went ‘knock, knock, knock’ on the door, in a pattern of three long and two short knocks.

Not long after, the door opened with a creaking sound.

At the doorway, a very old face, like the skin of an orange peel, appeared. His entire face was full of wrinkles, with turbid eyes and grizzled hair. He appeared to be an elderly man of eighty or ninety years old.

# Chapter 222 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (10)

---

“Uncle Chen, I brought over a customer for you.” Su Xiaoyuan reverently bowed with hands held in front of him. He had a differential expression; his eyes were clear and pure.

Old Chen’s sharp eyes were like the point of a knife launched towards Su Luo, in just that straightforward way, staring at Su Luo.

Su Luo hardly took it lying down and returned the stare. Her back was straight and her gaze was chilly without a single ripple. Her imposing manner was not in the least going to back down.

Both of them stared at each other face-to-face for a long time, neither sides willing to give way.

Finally, it was still Old Chen who lost the staring contest first.

Only, Old Chen neither nodded nor shook his head. He turned around and with hands behind his back, went in. He softly spit out merely three words: “Open the door.”

With this, she had passed the test? Su Luo, with a somewhat speechless expression, looked at Su Xiaoyuan.

Up until now, Su Xiaoyuan had been holding his breath, and he was finally able to let it out. He patted his stomach and took a breath, but his smile was radiant: “Let’s go, Uncle Chen agreed to let us go in.”

“This place would actually drive customers away?” Su Luo felt that this was somewhat unfathomable.

Xiaoyuan proudly raised his little head and said to Su Luo: “Of course, Uncle

Chen's temper is eccentric. Normally, he doesn't like to see strangers, that's why he is not fond of being bothered by strangers. People who can come here normally are people who had done business with him for a few times and the collaboration was a pleasant one. People like Miss, who is coming here for the first time and is welcomed to go inside are very few, very few."

"Isn't it because I relied on your fortune?" Su Luo smilingly replied.

"It's not, I also brought clients here a few times before, but without exception, they were all driven away by Uncle Chen." Xiaoyuan's expression was serious as he continued: "There are three types of people that could enter this courtyard. One type is the business people that had pleasant collaborations with him. Another type is people Uncle Chen say that brought them together through fate. And the last kind is…"

"What is it?" Su Luo curiously asked.

"Foolish spendthrift." Xiaoyuan covered his mouth as he smilingly responded.

"Foolish spendthrift?" Su Luo had a hard-to-accept expression: "Then you tell me. Do I belong to the second type or the third type?"

Xiaoyuan was all smiles as he glanced at Su Luo: "Older sister, naturally, you are the type which fate brought you together. As for the foolish spendthrift, take him for an example——" Su Xiaoyuan's finger pointed towards a brocade-dressed pretty-boy youngster. However, when he saw that guy's face as he turned around, the smile at the corner of his mouth immediately stiffened. It transformed into a sobbing tone: "Miss, I really didn't do this on purpose…I really didn't know he would be here…."

The person that scared Xiaoyuan stiff was none other than the person who had wanted to forcefully buy Su Luo's red-colored crystal stone from before. The brocade-dressed young master who was driven away from the raw materials marketplace by the supervising guards. He was also Liu Ruohua's older brother, Liu Chengfeng.

Seeing this face, a short saying flashed through Su Luo's heart: This truly was enemies on the same narrow road. Such a large raw materials marketplace, so many hidden shops, and against all expectations, she once again ran into him.

Now, this Liu Chengfeng young master was right in the middle of cutting a stone, piece by piece.

Su Xiaoyuan saw those stones and couldn't help stared wide-eyed with a somewhat incredulous expression: "Oh heavens. These source stones are all of the highest grade. Every piece was more than fifty gold, and he actually cut it like cutting a vegetable, cutting randomly and negligently. If he was to break the crystal stone from this cutting method, then it would be a pity."

A broken crystal stone from cutting would have its spirit force dispersed outwards. If it was not refined for cultivation and following a period of time in postponement, the spirit force would become less and less, until it all fade away. Therefore, the price of a broken piece of crystal stone generally wouldn't sell for very high.

Su Luo's hands encircled her arm. She contentedly laid against the mahogany pillar. She indifferently watched as Liu Chengfeng cut the stones.

Now, as for Liu Chengfeng, he still hadn't discovered Su Luo's presence. His entire attention was concentrated on the source stone in his hand.

Seeing piece after piece of source stone, he was full of hope, but after cutting it open, it had thoroughly disappointed him, and an angry expression flashed across Liu Chengfeng's face.

# Chapter 223 – Playing tricks on the pretty--boy (11)

---

Liu Chengfeng's luck didn't seem to be very good. He had cut nine source stones in a row, without even mentioning higher grade crystal stones, even red-colored crystal stones hadn't appeared.

Now, placed in front of Liu Chengfeng was an oval-shaped source stone about the size of a soccer ball. Just looking at its exterior, it should perform very well. There were spots and snake-like stripes, clearly labeling it as having great potential to produce a crystal stone. Otherwise, it wouldn't have been picked by Liu Chengfeng. .

Only, didn't know if the inside was as promised.

After all, regarding the human race, even if they were the most formidable experts, they still weren't able to penetrate through the outer layer of the source stone to determine what's inside.

This was the last piece of source stone he had purchased.

Liu Chengfeng was hesitantly holding the source stone, uncertain where he should start cutting. He measured the stone up, down, left and right, he was reluctant to start cutting.

Today, he had spent one thousand gold coins and had carefully selected these ten lumps of source stones. However, after cutting the preceding nine stones, they had all contained nothing but waste materials. If this last piece still didn't succeed, then his ten thousand gold coins had only bought the sound of water floating away.

One thousand gold coins, that was equal to ten thousand silver coins. Even though he, Liu Chengfeng, was the second son from the most noble Prime

Minister's family, this amount of money was also not something he could easily throw around.

Now, Liu Chengfeng was undoubtedly nervous and apprehensive. He laid down the stone cutting knife and from the side, took out a sharpening knife. He carefully and gently started from the left, slowly following along the direction of the snake-like banding polishing into the stone.

After polishing the stone for about ten minutes, Liu Chengfeng clearly became somewhat impatient. He directly changed back to the stone cutting knife and without gesturing, he immediately cut down in the middle, starting to slice towards the sides.

A "crack" sound echoed, the source stone split down the middle into two pieces. The cut was neat, even and smooth as if it was tofu. It was a pity that the inside was all greyish-white, not even the shadow of a crystal stone could be seen.

"Bang!" Liu Chengfeng angrily threw down the stone cutting knife. His eyes just happened to catch sight of Su Luo who was directly facing him, with a smile that was not quite a smile.

Enemies meeting on the same narrow road.

When enemies came face-to-face, their eyes blazed with hatred.

Even more so when meeting under these kind of circumstances.

"It's you——" Liu Chengfeng recognized Su Luo with one glance. A pair of darkened eyes now were covered with even more haze. They glared at Su Luo with a very vicious and cold expression.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth lifted into an unsympathetic smile, her eyebrows rose slightly and she carelessly said: "Yes, it's this lady, what are you going to do about it?"

Liu Chengfeng hadn't had a chance to speak before the doglike lacky at his side had already rushed forward. He arrogantly said to Su Luo: "Do you know the status of our young master? You actually dare to use this kind of attitude to speak to our family's young master?"

Such a minor servant, Su Luo didn't feel like wasting words on him and directly ignored him. She merely shook her head and looked down upon Liu Chengfeng. "Second young master Liu's luck, tsk, tsk, tsk…."

"Shut up!" Just now, Liu Chengfeng's mood was not so good, and to also be confronted with Su Luo's taunting banter, a ball of fire combusted into a raging flame in his heart.

"This is the Chen residence, not your Liu residence. Put away your son of Prime Minister's behavior, unless you're not afraid of losing face." Su Luo leisurely said while sitting on a deck chair under a wisteria tree on the side. Her gaze indifferently swept a glance at Liu Chengfeng. The expression in her eyes was full of disregard.

Liu residence, the Prime Minister's son…As it turned out, she actually knew he was Prime Minister Liu's family's second young master. Then, why would she dare to act this way towards him? What was her background? Where did she get the confidence to dare disregard himself in this way? Liu Chengfeng's eyes narrowed slightly, a thread of stunned surprise flashed through his eyes.

Right now, Su Luo was stroking the little divine dragon who was sleeping charmingly and naively in her lap.

The little divine dragon wasn't even a little bit conscious of his nobleness as a golden divine dragon. He was sprawled on his back, laying down in Su Luo's lap. His little belly swelled and released continuously, while a thread of saliva hung at the corner of his mouth. Evidently, he was in a deep sleep.

# Chapter 224 – Playing tricks on the pretty--boy (12)

---

However, taking into consideration of his instinct for security; his little paws had tightly grabbed onto Su Luo's lapel, afraid of being discarded.

"Your little puppy actually seems pretty good." Liu Chengfeng discarded that useless source stone, he was not going to cut anymore. With both hands behind his back, he leisurely walked over to Su Luo's side. He arrogantly looked down while sizing up the little divine dragon in her lap, "Tell me, how much is this little thing, this lord wants to buy it."

Wanted to buy the little divine dragon? The corner of Su Luo's mouth slowly split at the seams into an arc. She shot a pondering gaze at Liu Chengfeng.

Was the little divine dragon something a person who wanted to buy could buy ah? I'm afraid that even if the Prime Minister worked for one hundred lifetimes as a Prime Minister, he still wouldn't be able to collect enough money to buy a single hair on the little divine dragon.

Su Luo lightly said: "Not selling."

"Loathsome girl! Our family's young master wanting to buy your puppy is considered him favoring you! How dare you fail to appreciate his kindness!" Didn't know from where that doglike lackey came out once again. He arrogantly pointed at Su Luo's nose and cursed.

All of a sudden, white-colored rays of light appeared in front of their eyes, then a bloody mist sprayed out——

"Ahhh—— ！ ！ ！" That doglike lakey saw his own right hand neatly severed at the wrist, at the moment, he still hadn't reacted to it. As soon as his reaction caught up. the pain immediately made him screech out loud like a

slaughtered pig. His pain made him run around the courtyard haphazardly.

"You, you, you——"Liu Chengfeng didn't expect that this loathsome girl would be this vicious. Before she even said anything, she would strike and had already attacked. He loudly roared with anger, saying: "How can a woman like you be so malicious! Too vile!"

"What? Young master Liu also wants this miss to cut off his repulsive tongue?" Su Luo unhurriedly gestured towards the dagger covered in dripping blood. She shot Liu Chengfeng an indifferent glance.

This woman…Liu Chengfeng's heart trembled a little, but his face had an expression of enduring this while he angrily said: "Since you know who I am, then very good. You dared to injure someone from the Liu family, then wait for the Liu family's retaliation! People from the Liu family will absolutely not be bullied like this in vain!"

Su Luo looked down at him and smiled: "You keep saying using the Liu family name to retaliate. Liu Chengfeng, are you still a little kid who would go home to ask the older generation for help?"

She actually dared to look down on him! Liu Chengfeng was almost choked half to death by Su Luo's last half of her sentence. He furiously said: "Good, very good, you are very good! If you have the guts, then report your real name!"

When Su Luo came to the raw materials marketplace, she was afraid of things that would emerge that she couldn't gain control of. Therefore, she intentionally made over herself to look only thirty percent like her real appearance. It was assured that even if Su Xi stood in front of her, she may not necessarily recognize her.

She currently came here concealing her real appearance, why would she report her real name? Was this Liu Chengfeng's brain burned until he was confused?

Just at this moment suddenly, the little divine dragon in Su Luo's lap woke up.

He opened his misty eyes, those sleepy eyes drowsily looked at Su Luo. His

**right little paw was rubbing at his eye socket. That face had am innocent and bewildered expression which was really too adorable for people to ignore.**

**Su Luo, when faced with his expression, her heart immediately went soft. Such an adorable little thing, really didn't want him to grow up.**

**Liu Chengfeng saw that Su Luo's attention was now attracted to the puppy, completely ignoring the Prime Minister's son in front of her. Suddenly, he flew into a rage over this humiliation. His hand grabbed towards the little divine dragon and coldly said: "Since it's like this, then this puppy will be considered your offer of apology. Now, he belongs to me!"**

**You-Actually-Dared-To-Snatch-Away-The-Little-Divine-Dragon!**

**Tired of living?**

**Before Su Luo could take action, one could only see the hand reaching towards the little divine dragon suddenly blow out a bloody mist. Afterwards, were the desperate cries of an utterly discomfited Liu Chengfeng: "Aaahhhhhh ——"**

# Chapter 225 – Playing tricks on the pretty--boy (13)

---

How sharp was the little divine dragon's teeth? At that time, the arrow from the Jade Lake's fairy which had contained the strength of heaven and earth was also gnawed to bits by him, as if chewing on a sugar cane. To say nothing of Liu Chengfeng's human body made of flesh and blood.

However, the little divine dragon was still in a drowsy state, therefore his actions were much gentler than when awake. So, he only took a tiny bite of Liu Chengfeng's flesh.

Liu Chengfeng saw that the back of his hand was missing a mouthful of flesh, with blood violently spurting out. Immediately, he furiously yelled: "Loathsome girl! Today, you are toast! Don't you even think about walking out of this door!!!"

The sounds of activity here were too loud, arousing the attention of Old Chen inside the room.

Now, his eyebrows wrinkled, with his body straight and tall, and both hands behind his back, step by step, he strolled out into the courtyard. A trace of annoyance and impatience flashed across his eyes: "Stop making so much noise! If both of you keep this up, then get out!"

If Old Chen was a proprietor of a regular hidden store, then no problem, but unfortunately, he wasn't. Everybody knew that behind the scenes, Old Chen, in this raw materials marketplace, was linked to countless connections. Hence, in Old Chen's residence, nobody dared to be impudent.

If you were to offend Old Chen and be put on the blacklist, then afterwards, you wouldn't even be allowed to go through the entrance of this raw materials marketplace.

So, even though Liu Chengfeng was infuriated until he was screaming, he still wouldn't dare to take action in front of Old Chen.

Only his treacherous gaze was full of viciousness, sinisterly staring at Su Luo. Thus, this confirmed how strong his wrath was in his heart.

Su Luo only faintly smiled as if unconcerned about his ire.

Just at this time, suddenly, the little divine dragon in Su Luo's lap started to move about.

He jumped out of Su Luo's lap like a graceful leopard and onto the ground. One could see him run quickly towards where Liu Chengfeng was cutting source stones. Finally, he stopped at the last source stone Liu Chengfeng had cut before.

That lump of oval-shaped source stone had already been split into two pieces by Liu Chengfeng. It was divided into two equal-sized half spheres.

And the little divine dragon jumped on top of the right half of that source stone while barking "awoo, awoo".

Su Luo was delighted!

What was the little divine dragon? He was a mobile crystal stone detector. A crystal stone that could make him excited, how could it be inferior?

However, just when Su Luo was in the midst of being excited, Liu Chengfeng had also recovered his thoughts. He took large strides to walk towards that piece of source stone and was about to brush the little divine dragon away.

However, the little divine dragon merely bared his fangs at him.

Su Luo's footsteps stopped, she worriedly held up her forehead.

Not of the human race really not human like, even if you are from the noble divine dragon race, this IQ…really made people worry about him.

This source stone was originally Liu Chengfeng's, now, with the little divine dragon's fervent performance, anybody would know that there was a problem here. Although Liu Chengfeng didn't know that the little divine dragon could detect crystal stones, he could tell that this was a good omen. Anybody would look at the cut source stone more closely to get to the bottom of it.

As expected.

Now, Liu Chengfeng laughed evilly again and again. He summoned his subordinates: “Drive this puppy away! Afterwards, place this half of the source stone onto the cutting device. This lord will properly cut it, and check to see if there is or isn’t a crystal stone inside.”

Su Luo somewhat regretfully sighed. It looked like this time she had made the clothes for other people.

Only, letting Liu Chengfeng snatch away this small advantage for free. Originally, he had already discarded it as something he didn’t want…Alas, this feeling of lost was damn stifling.

However, just at this time, something happened that startled the heavens and reversed the situation.

One could only see the little divine dragon hugging that half of source stone tightly. He was unwilling to let go. Seeing everyone come towards him and about to encircle him, he immediately became anxious. He was so anxious that he frantically circled around on top of that half of the source stone.

Finally, the him that was quick-witted in an emergency——

# Chapter 226 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (14)

---

He stuck his little butt up high, his thin right hind leg lifted up and aimed at that half of source stone. With a twinkle sound, he let out a stream of yellow pee…

The corner of Su Luo's mouth pursed, not being able to bear anymore, she turned her head away….As his master, how could she not feel embarrassed okay?

Liu Chengfeng's mouth pumped* a few times, and he had a constipated expression on his face. His brows knotted in disgust.

At this time, even Old Chen's sharp-as-a-knife expression also pursed slightly. His ancient, well-like deep pupils which were normally placid now had a thread of laughter.

Because this little guy really was too…it just made people speechless.

Other family's little animals would protect their food, however, nobody had ever heard of one that tried to snatch a source stone…it really was an offbeat puppy that was full of mystical characteristics.

Following a period of silence, Liu Chengfeng was the first to react. He glared at Su Luo sinisterly, the corner of his mouth perked up into an evil sneer: "That half of source stone was sullied by your pet. Now, you tell me what should be done."

Hearing his tone…it was as if the fault lied with her? However, things ending up this way was not so bad.

Nobody discovered her gaze wandering over with a greedy light, that had disappeared faster than a wink.

Su Luo frowned, she didn't have a worried expression and threw a quick glare at the little divine dragon. Again, she frowned and said to Liu Chengfeng: "Isn't it just some urine on the surface of the source stone? Just cut it away and it would be fine."

Since Liu Chengfeng had already decided to place the blame on her, how could he be made to let go so easily? He was already prepared to extort a lot of money from her and earn back all the money he had lost today from buying source stones.

One could only see that Liu Chengfeng's expression was not agreeable, as he coldly smiled: "You tell me to cut it away, so then I'll just cut it away?"

"Then what do you want? Want me to ask a person to clean it before returning it to you?" Su Luo's expression appeared to be angry in an instant, she fought back with her reply.

"Humph! The surface can be washed clean, but what about luck? Maybe inside it was a green crystal stone worth five thousand kilograms of gold. Since your obnoxious puppy peed on it, all of the luck disappeared. This debt, how do you want to settle it!" Liu Chengfeng arrogantly raised his chin and said forcefully.

"You, your type of person, how can you be so capricious and mule-headed! If there was one inside it, then it has one. If it doesn't have it, then it really doesn't have it. This crystal stone was formed several thousands of years ago. How could it be made to disappear by my puppy's pee? Who are you trying to kid? If you want to extort from me, you should at least make up a good reason!" It seemed as if Su Luo had not been lightly angered. Her face had turned red, and she was stamping her feet in fury.

Yet, the more Su Luo acted this way, the more pleased Liu Chengfeng became. One could only see him laughing evilly repeatedly, pointing at the little divine dragon who was still howling 'awoo, awoo' at half of the source stone: "Isn't it your family's puppy?"

Su Luo nodded her head.

Liu Chengfeng seized this opportunity to pressure her even more: "Did he or did he not just pee?"

Su Luo once again nodded her head.

Liu Chengfeng said with relish: “Then, these gold coins, are you going to compensate for them or not?”

Su Luo frowned, shook her head and said: “That half piece of source stone was already something you discarded and didn’t want. How could you ask me for compensation, it’s too unreasonable!”

“Humph, who said this lord doesn’t want that half piece of source stone? This lord spent money to buy source stones, why wouldn’t I want it? You think this lord is wealthy enough to burn money?” The more Liu Chengfeng said, the more he gave off a victorious, imposing manner. Step by step, he pressured Su Luo, “Are you going to pay or not? If you are not going to pay, then this lord will pluck the hair off your puppy one strand at a time and make barbeque dog meat steamed buns out of him!”

Su Luo seemed to have been greatly infuriated, but she had no alternative. Finally, she clenched her teeth and said: “In the end, what do you want to do!”

“One thousand gold coins.” With a ‘flip’ sound, Liu Chengfeng opened his folding fan and fanned himself in a satisfied manner. He conceitedly raised his chin and shot a glance at Su Luo from the corner of his eyes, “One thousand gold coins, the money to settle the debt for the goods delivered. Not taking credit for payment.”

# Chapter 227 – Playing tricks on the pretty-boy (15)

---

He had spent one thousand gold coins here at Old Chen's place and had bought ten lumps of source stone. However, he had not reaped any gains from those source stones. Now, it just so happened he had bumped into an enemy with more money than sense. If he didn't blackmail her, who else was he going to extort money from?

Liu Chengfeng fanned himself, his face had an abnormally sinister smile

Su Luo's brows were tightly creased with a bullied and anxious appearance. "One thousand tael? No way! At most one hundred tael!"

"The price is fixed at one thousand gold coins!" Liu Chengfeng coldy snorted and arrogantly lifted his eyebrows.

"How could you just open with a random price like this? Clearly the previous nine source stones were all cut open and not even a fart could be seen! How could you ask me to also pay your bill for those! Do you really regard me as a fool?" Su Luo glared at him, not at all convinced.

Liu Chengfeng fanned himself and unhurriedly said: "This lord concedes that you said a lot. However, this lord wants you to hand over one thousand gold coins now. Otherwise, that obnoxious puppy of yours will be this lord's compensation. Humph, humph, now you choose."

Su Luo appeared to be at a loss, she hesitated for a while and finally feebly asked: "Couldn't you make it a little less expensive?"

"No way!" The more Su Luo's manner weakened, the more imposing and strong Liu Chengfeng's manner became. He was overbearing and forceful as he waited for Su Luo's response: "One thousand gold coins, the price is non-

**negotiable! Now reply quickly, are you going to compensate me in gold coins or give me that obnoxious puppy?"**

**At this moment, Liu Chengfeng really believed that Su Luo was afraid of him.**

**Su Luo smirked in her head, but her face only revealed an appearance of someone who was about to sob. She thought it over again and again. In the end, she reluctantly handed over her purse to Liu Chengfeng.**

**Before Liu Chengfeng could take it, Su Luo withdrew her hand.**

**"What are you doing now?" Liu Chengfeng angrily said as he glared at Su Luo with eyes wide open.**

**Su Luo merely turned around to look at Old Chen and said to him: "Will Uncle Chen act as a witness for me, please?"**

**When the time came and the crystal stone was dug out of that source stone, what was to be done if Liu Chengfeng changed his mind and reneged on this deal? There was no doubt Liu Chengfeng was this type of immoral character, doing this kind of thing would indeed be a piece of cake for him.**

**Just now, Old Chen was able to intimidate Liu Chengfeng to stop with just one sentence. Su Luo was clearly able to understand that Old Chen was Liu Chengfeng's nemesis.**

**Old Chen took a slight glance at Su Luo. A pair of eyes that had became cloudy with the passage of the years all of a sudden had a fleeting flash of coldy clear rays of light.**

**He was just like that, unmoving as he quietly sized up Su Luo. His eyes had a complicated expression.**

**This kind of examining gaze made Su Luo's heart a little upset from fear. She had a faint feeling that since the time she had first taken a step into this residence, Old Chen had an attitude of probing and examining her the entire time. This made her heart become secretly curious.**

**Sizing her up for quite a while, it was not known how many circles Old Chen's forceful mind revolved around. Finally, he agreed and nodded his head. He indifferently said: "Fine, agreed"**

**Liu Chengfeng momentarily was stumped for words. This was simply too hard to believe.**

**Su Luo was unaware of Old Chen's origins, but Liu Chengfeng knew a little bit about it. Otherwise, he as the second young master from the Prime Minister's residence wouldn't be so afraid of the consequences of offending this old man from the marketplace.**

**From his own impression, this rotten old man was always unsmiling and laconic. For a long period of time, Liu Chengfeng had believed that this rotten old man was mute because he had never seen the old man talk to anyone.**

**Afterwards, he had come more often and occasionally would hear a word or two from the old man's mouth. However, the majority of the time, Old Chen wouldn't take notice of other people even if that person the Mercenary Union's President, the Venerable Beichen.**

**However…However this loathsome girl…she would actually invite this rotten old man to act as a witness?**

**And this rotten old man had actually agreed?**

**Regarding this issue…Liu Chengfeng become somewhat confused.**

**In the end, what was the origin of this loathsome girl?**

# Chapter 228 – Speechless on the spot (1)

To say she was from a noble background, but she obviously looked like a waste. Moreover, her complexion was a waxy yellow with average features. On her body, he really couldn't make out any of the telling mannerisms and aloofness a person from noble family background would have.

To say she was from a commoner background, but against all expectations, in the raw material marketplace, even the Captain of the guards would come over to stand up for her. Moreover, this rotten old man also gave her special treatment.

Therefore, Liu Chengfeng was perplexed.

"Then just write a document of proof." Su Luo smilingly said.

"Document of proof?" Old Chen shot a glance at Liu Chengfeng, his muddy eyes narrowed dangerously. It had a kind of raw cold aura of a sword being unsheathed.

"No, no, no need, no need. There's no need for something like a document of proof. Having you, the Elder ,vouching for this exchange, who would dare to renege. Who doesn't want to continue mingling in this raw materials marketplace?" Liu Chengfeng repeatedly waved his hand while forcing out a pretend smile.

Old Chen then turned his gaze to face Su Luo. He nodded his head and coldly said: "Rest assured, even if you cut out a piece of green crystal stone, nobody would dare to covert what's yours."

A smiling expression appeared in Su Luo's eyes: "Since Uncle Chen said it, then someone as humble as me naturally will believe it."

Su Luo had barely finished speaking when she immediately took out a bag from

her wide sleeves. With the next movement, she tossed it to Liu Chengfeng. “One thousand gold coins, no more no less. Now we are even. right?”

Liu Chengfeng thought that Su Luo had given in because of his own threat. So he was elated and in a very cheerful mood.

Because in this way, he had earned back all the gold coins he lost today.

Liu Chengfeng weighed the bag full of gold coins, smiling with a belittling expression while looking at Su Luo, and waved his hands. “Okay, now that piece of urine-covered, waste of a rock material is now yours.”

Speaking of this girl, she really was stupid. He had merely used a little intimidation on her, but unexpectedly, she really took out one thousand gold coins. Just looking at her forehead, he saw eight words; Foolish person with too much money, come quickly!

Liu Chengfeng was extremely happy, humming a ditty, he contentedly sat down under the
wisteria tree’s blossoms. He had one leg crossed over the other, contemptuously looking down at Su Luo.

And also at this time, Su Luo was simply ecstatic.

One thousand gold coins, she had merely used one thousand gold coins to exchange for that piece of source stone. This was simply too worthwhile. The little divine dragon’s ‘awoo, awoo’ speech was something nobody else understood, but she actually did. Earlier, she had already made up her mind to do whatever it took to get this piece of source stone.

Su Luo swept a quick glance at the still feeling blissful Liu Chengfeng. Seeing that right now, he had an expression of flaunting the fact that he had gotten the better end of the deal and had taken advantage of her. She couldn’t help feeling that he was laughable.

Liu Chengfeng didn’twant to leave? Extremely good, then she’d just let him see with his own eyes his missed opportunity. Let him regret until his intestines were green.

Su Luo was just about to go and cut open the source stone. However, she never expected that Old Chen would be a step faster and walk right in front of

her. He snatched that half of the source stone from her with a serious expression and said: “Miss, this time, let this old man cut open the source stone for you, alright?”

Su Luo somewhat embarrassedly said: “Uncle Chen, you wanting to cut the stone for me can’t be better. However, this source stone was peed on by my puppy, how could I have the nerve to ask you to cut it open for me?”

Old Chen faintly smiled as he quickly glanced at Su Luo. He lowered his voice, and stressing every word, said: “Being able to get the little divine gold dragon’s pee should be an honor for this piece of source stone.”

Huh? Su Luo was speechless on the spot!

This Old Chen….He, he, how did he know that the puppy was not a real puppy, but rather, from the dragon race. Moreover, he could readily point out that he was from the most respected royal family of the dragon race, the divine gold dragon race?

This was simply too formidable!

Seeing Su Luo’s entire face become stunned from surprise, the corner of Old Chen’s mouth seemed to lift into a shallow arc. He gave a ‘humph’ and coldly said: “What are you afraid of? Old Chen doesn’t have the time to prattle this everywhere.”

# Chapter 229 – Speechless on the spot (2)

“No, that’s not it, why would you, an elderly person think… “In the end, how was he able to see through the disguise? Su Luo picked up the little guy and looked at him from top to bottom. According to her own eyes, this clearly was a pure white-colored little puppy! Where has it leaked the appearance of a little divine dragon?

Old Chen merely smiled and didn’t respond. He merely looked deeply at Su Luo and the little divine dragon. Afterwards, he turned his entire attention to concentrate on that piece of source stone that was soaked in urine.

Old Chen, from the start, didn’t choose to use the cutting knife, but instead used the stone sharpening knife. From the surface, he slowly polished towards the interior.

During this entire process, his expression was serious and very focused. He was very careful and cautious, afraid that because of a coarse action, he would cause an abrasion that would ruin a high quality crystal stone.

And now, apart from Su Luo, there was another person watching at Old Chen’s side.

This person was none other than Liu Chengfeng, who was extremely happy just a moment ago.

In the beginning, he was indeed deliriously happy. However, when he saw Old Chen take the stone from Su Luo to personally cut it, afterwards, he became somewhat unsure and perturbed. Hastily, he stood up and voluntarily ran over to observe.

Old Chen’s pair of hands that was cutting the stone flowed gracefully, giving off an extraordinary sense of beauty.

It was just that the source stone gradually got smaller and smaller from polishing. When it finally was the size of a goose egg, a trace of a crystal stone still could not be seen. .

The breath Liu Chengfeng was holding suddenly loosened. He saw Su Luo's expression becoming downcast, immediately, he smiled and was overjoyed: "Hey, hey, you couldn't have thought that there really is a piece of crystal stone in here, right? Really made me laugh to death. I already said it was just waste material. How could it have a crystal stone inside? Look here, you made Old Chen work so hard for you in vain."

Su Luo's hands was looped around her arms, her eyes swept across him coldly: "What? You think there's no crystal rock inside? Do you want to make a bet?"

Su Luo's gaze stayed on that purse hanging on Liu Chengfeng's waist.

One thousand gold coins was not a small sum of money. Spending it on source stones was not altogether inexcusable. However, if Liu Chengfeng got to keep the coins from Su Luo, then she would certainly not feel very pleased about this outcome.

"I'll bet, who is afraid of whom?" Liu Chengfeng couldn't wait to cheat more gold coins from Su Luo's body. Because when he looked at Su Luo, he didn't have a good feeling. Whenever he saw her out of luck, he was sincerely happy.

"Then okay, let's just bet with the bag of gold coins from before." Su Luo raised her hand and unconcernedly said: "If there is nothing inside that goose egg-sized source stone, then it's your win, the converse result is my win. What do you think?"

"Okay!" Liu Chengfeng threw that bag of gold coins on the table.

Su Luo also didn't fall behind, she raised her hand and conveniently, another bag of gold coins appeared on the table.

Afterwards, both of their gazes transferred to Old Chen's direction, their eyes staring fixedly on Old Chen's skillful hands that were wrinkled like an orange peel, but still nimble.

Following that, the source stone gradually became smaller and smaller. It finally ended up being only as big as a chicken egg.

The corner of Liu Chengfeng's mouth curved into a magnificent, proud smile. He contemptuously swept a glance at Su Luo, "You're definitely going to lose."

"The outcome hasn't been decided yet, so be patient and wait for it." Su Luo looked at that piece of source stone as she responded with humble-sounding words.

A crystal stone that could make the little divine dragon this excited, it was definitely not a low grade crystal stone. Most likely, it was of a higher grade than a green-colored crystal stone, right? Su Luo held her chin and silently pondered.

"Humph, a dead duck mouthing off, just wait a bit, you will be humiliated!" Liu Chengfeng gave a cold snort. Inside of a source stone that small would have a crystal stone? Who were you trying to fool? He sure wouldn't believe it.

However, very quickly, reality gave a resounding slap to Liu Chengfeng's face.

Liu Chengfeng wasn't able to smile again, there was no time for it to retreat, so momentarily, the smile at the corner of his mouth become stiff. .

# Chapter 230 – Speechless on the spot (3)

---

**Because he unexpectedly saw, on the edge of that chicken egg-sized source stone, a faint trace of a greenish-blue color had actually emerged…**

**Was it green-or cyan-colored? It was hard to tell apart, but regardless, having any color was great!**

**Also at this moment, Old Chen's gaze became even more focused. He slowed down the speed he was using to polish the stone. He very carefully rubbed away at this corner and that corner.**

**Soon, the crystal stone that was concealed beneath the greyish-white layer emerged in front of everyone's eyes——**

**Crystal stone, a cyan with some green, colored crystal stone?**

**This, this, this…was simply too frightening!**

**Originally, even a green-colored crystal stone was extremely rare; on this continent. it was difficult to get one with simply ten thousand gold coins. Yet, before everyone's eyes, this piece was not only green, but it even had a bright cyan color.**

**A cyan with some green, it could be treated and sold as a cyan-colored crystal stone. This was worth fifty thousand gold coins!**

**Liu Chengfeng only felt his legs go limp, with his vision turning dark. He almost fainted.**

**How was this possible! It was simply too inconceivable, it was beyond a person's imagination! This clearly was waste material that he didn't want and then discarded!**

**Heavens, he had actually sold a source stone containing a cyan and green-colored crystal stone worth fifty thousand gold coins, for merely one thousand**

**gold coins to another person….Presently, Liu Chengfeng really was regretful to the extent that his intestines were green. He was itching to pounce over and snatch that crystal stone back into his own arms.**

**“Uncle Chen, you have such skilful hands. Such formidable luck, if you didn’t personally undertake this task, and I were to try to cut out this crystal stone, then for sure, I would have broken and ruined it.” Su Luo’s expression was unperturbed, her smile was the same as before, not changing even a little bit because of the appearance of a high grade crystal stone.**

**Old Chen saw Su Luo’s unruffled and calm expression and contrasted it against Liu Chengfeng who was pounding his chest and stomping his feet. His eyes narrowed: “Put it away carefully.”**

**“Okay.” Su Luo carefully received this piece of crystal stone and started to admire it in great detail.**

**This cyan with green-colored crystal stone was only the size of a pigeon’s egg. Laying in the palm of her white hand, under the light of the sun, it shone with brilliant rays. Moreover, you could feel the distinct rich spirit aura flowing above it.**

**Liu Chengfeng firmly fixed his gaze on Su Luo, that pair of eyes which were previously rejoicing in her misfortunes now were filled with a chilly frosty haze .**

**Su Luo lifted her eyes, indifferently took a quick glance at him and didn’t say a word. In front of his face, she put away the two bags of money that was on the table. Playing down her actions, she said: “You lost.”**

**Liu Chengfeng’s expression became even uglier!**

**The one thousand gold coins that he had won back with great difficulties was so easily once again taken away by this loathsome girl.**

**What’s more…Liu Chengfeng’s rigid gaze stared at that cyan with green-colored crystal stone. He was itching to snatch it back with one grab and take it for himself.**

**This source stone was his…. No, it was originally his!**

**Liu Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: “Miss, name a price for this crystal stone.”**

**“Whatever for?” Su Luo unhappily rolled her eyes at him.**

**“Sell it to me, no matter how much your asking price, sell it to me!” Liu Chengfeng bit down on his teeth, stressing each word until he spit out this sentence. That pair of red eyes containing a raging inferno fixedly stared at Su Luo. As if, once Su Luo refused, he would unhesitantly rush over and choke her to death.**

**Su Luo impatiently let out a sigh and speechlessly looked at Liu Chengfeng: “I say, the second young master Liu, what is the problem with you? Why is it that you always want to buy things from me?” .**

**Su Luo stretched out her hand and started to count on each finger: “First, you wanted me to sell you my red crystal stone. Then, you wanted me to sell you my spirit pet. Now, landing here, you once again threatened me to sell you my cyan-colored crystal stone. I say, the second young master Liu, for good or bad, you are still a legitimate son of the Prime Minister’s home. How could you have such a never-seen-the-world manner?”**

# Chapter 231 – Speechless on the spot (4)

Su Luo's words immediately became concise and sharp as she got to the main point straightaway.

These remarks, in a bantering tone carried a strong ridiculing undertone, since her tone was not necessarily strict. However, it enumerated Liu Chengfeng's shortcomings from start to finish, which immediately made him flush with anger. He gasped as his breathing became coarse. He was infuriated until he was hopping mad.

Liu Chengfeng's body was shaking and his finger pointed at Su Luo: "Loathsome girl, what nonsense are you talking about?"

Unexpectedly, Su Luo seemed to be very disdainful of him. She carried the little divine dragon and unhurriedly said: "Oh? So what I said just now was all nonsense? Before, didn't you, second young master Liu, threaten me to sell the crystal stone to you? Maybe I heard wrong, if so, then indeed, I am very sorry."

Saying this, Su Luo carried the little divine dragon, turned around and proceeded to leave.

The Liu Chengfeng behind her was infuriated till he was half-dead. The one breath he stifled in his throat moved up and down, not knowing if it should snarl out or be swallowed down.

Su Xiaoyuan, who was behind Su Luo, had an extremely worshipful gaze as he stared at Su Luo. His pair of eyes was sparkling with light, as if he was watching the idol he most adored.

Cool! She was simply too cool!

That was the second young master from the Prime Minister's residence. The Miss had actually showed no quarter when criticizing him, showering him with

abuse. Not only did she scold the opponent until he was dejected and covered in dirt, she also made the opponent unable to voice his bitter suffering. This ability was truly at the pinnacle when it came to scolding someone.

Su Xiaoyuan's admiration was so great that he was about to kneel down in worship.

"Su Xiaoyuan, what are you thinking about? Quickly come and lead the way. Today, I still haven't selected any source stones." Su Luo patted this little guy's head. Just a moment ago, she had seen Old Chen. But after the crystal stone was cut out, he had disappeared without a word or sound. Now, she could only rely on her little guide.

"Eh, oh, okay!" Su Xiaoyuan said. With this, his thoughts returned. His pair of eyes was still sparking with a worshipping light like before while gazing at Su Luo.

Su Xiaoyuan seemed be very familiar with this place. He guided Su Luo through many twists and turns as they walked towards the inner area. Very soon, they arrived at a shabby remote courtyard in the residence.

This remote courtyard was empty and bare, inside, there wasn't even the basic furnishing. It only had piles and piles of source stones.

The source stones were properly labeled and separated based on their grades. Every pile had a clearly labeled corresponding price tag. And also, on the side were stone cutting tools provided free of charge to customers who wanted to cut open the stones.

Just after Su Luo and Su Xiaoyuan left, Liu Chengfeng suddenly convulsed and woke up from his stupor.

His gloomy gaze stared fixedly at the stone fragments on the ground, his thoughts gradually becoming clearer.

Today, in total, he had only seen that loathsome girl twice, and both times, she had been able to cut out a crystal stone….what did this indicate?

This indicated that it was not because of her good luck, but she had a precious treasure on her body. This was a treasure that could distinguish whether a source stone had a crystal stone inside it or not. Yes, it must be like this, no doubt about it!

No! I must follow after her.

Even if she ate meat, he should at least snatch away some soup to drink. He couldn't let her monopolize all the convenient advantages.

Thinking up to here, Liu Chengfeng's expression was restored. He brought his servant and walked with large strides towards the remote courtyard where Su Luo had gone.

When Liu Chengfeng arrived, Su Luo was crouched on the ground, carefully examining the source stones, looking at it one by one.

Of course, she was merely faking it, the one who truly knew if a source stone had a crystal stone was the little divine dragon, and not her.

However, she could not simply reveal the little divine dragon's skills. Otherwise, relying on her current puny strength, not only was she unable to protect him, she would instead bring him harm.

Suddenly, Su Luo sensed a fervently hot and sinister gaze focused on her back.

Su Luo didn't need to turn her head around to guess that this pair of hate-filled eyes certainly belonged to Liu Chengfeng.

# Chapter 232 – Speechless on the spot (5)

What was he doing following after her here?

Was he still thinking to forcefully buy the cyan-colored crystal stone from her hand? Su Luo thought about it and shook her head in denial. At least within the Chen residence, Liu Chengfeng wouldn't dare to brazenly mess around.

Then, what was his purpose in following her now?

Su Luo's gaze swept towards the little divine dragon who was rolling and bouncing around on top of the source stones. Suddenly, her gaze turned to frost, that's right, he might have guessed at a clue and ran over to add more pressure to her. Since it was like this, then wouldn't it be better to…

Su Luo's mouth evoked into a sinister sneer: Liu Chengfeng, ah, Liu Chengfeng, since you were unwilling to give up and still wanted to play, then this Miss will toy with you to death.

Su Luo feigned a very serious examining manner. She looked at the source stone that weighed over hundreds of kilograms in front of her inch by inch. Then, she rubbed and tapped it, suddenly, a happy surprised look appeared on her face.

However, it seemed as if she was also afraid of people seeing her expression, so she exerted her will to purse her lips instead. It looked as if she was trying to control her own excited expression.

After a moment, she furtively lifted her head and her eyes circled around. After she found that nobody took notice of her, she then softly released a breath.

The scenario mentioned above, all of it entered Liu Chengfeng's gaze.

Su Luo took out an ink stick and was just about to write on top of the source stone. However all of a sudden, a hand extended over from the side. Quickly, he

wrote down his last name on that over hundreds of kilograms source stone.

Old Chen's rule was that whoever wrote their name first on top of the source stone, that source stone would then belong to that person.

Su Luo turned her head and looked. She discovered that the person who came was actually Liu Chengfeng. She couldn't help being agitated and indignantly roared: "What's the matter with you? Where did you come from? It was obviously me who settled on this one first. When other people look at stone materials, bystanders are not allowed to interfere. Such a simple rule and you couldn't even understand?"

Who knew, Liu Chengfeng only swept her a cold and quick glance then arrogantly said: "This source stone, this lord had already settled on it earlier. Only due to urgently leaving to cut stones, that's why it was temporarily set aside. As to saying who was earlier, then I was also before you.

"You——" Su Luo seemed to have not been very lightly angered. Her little face was flushed from anger, with an attitude of itching to rush over to choke the opponent to death.

" 'You', what 'you'? If you have the ability, then you should have acted faster. Your actions were so slow, who are you trying to blame?" Liu Chengfeng contemptibly rolled his eyes at Su Luo. He only excitedly directed his lackeys to carry away that source stone.

"Good, good, good, I'll let you have this lump of stone. However, you can clearly see that this lump of source stone is three thousand gold coins. Don't you regret it!" Su Luo seemed to be very indignant. She stomped her feet and very unhappily walked away.

Three thousand gold coins? Only now had Liu Chengfeng clearly seen the marked price on top, suddenly, he felt his heart jump.

Such an expensive source stone?

However, it didn't matter, since that loathsome girl wanted to buy this source stone so badly, then that proved that a crystal stone was inside this source stone. It was surely like this! That loathsome girl must be bluffing, she probably wanted him to transfer the source stone to her.

Liu Chengfeng only coldly snorted. He wasn't going to fall for it.

After that.

Su Luo concentrated her attention as before, she carefully and meticulously tapped the stones. Afterwards, every time when she was just about to choose a stone, Liu Chengfeng would seize the opportunity and snatch it away.

Finally, Su Luo exploded in anger: "Liu Chengfeng, what is the meaning of this?!"

Liu Chengfeng triumphantly said: "These source stones are not your family's. If this lord wants to buy, he will buy. What does it have to do with you?"

"Okay, okay, okay! Then you can buy all of these, hope you don't go bankrupt!" Su Luo panted with rage and stomped her feet.

Seeing Su Luo was infuriated until she was hopping mad, Liu Chengfeng's mood increasingly soared up. What if inside those source stones there were no crystal stones? If that were so, how could this loathsome girl be infuriated to this point. It was obvious that this loathsome girl was flying into a rage out of humiliation.

Liu Chengfeng calmly waved his fan and blindly followed Su Luo's actions behind her back.

# Chapter 233 – Speechless on the spot (6)

“Those seven pieces of source stones should help you earn enough profit. Why are you still following me?” Su Luo unhappily glared at him. She used her maximum lung capacity and yelled out loud: “Uncle Chen, Liu Chengfeng would not abide by the rules for gambling stones. You should come over quickly and take care of this!”

Liu Chengfeng was so angry that he almost sprained his neck. This loathsome girl really thought that Old Chen was her real uncle, for her to even call him over?

However, Old Chen, who usually appeared and disappeared unpredictably, actually really did show up this time. His pair of dark moody eyes gazed at Liu Chengfeng with deadly stillness. His voice was stern and cold: “Not abiding by the rules, then get lost.”

Afterwards, under Liu Chengfeng’s incredulous gaze, Old Chen once again quietly and lacking any interest, disappeared.

“……”Liu Chengfeng opened and closed his mouth and choked back his saliva with great difficulty. His gaze slowly shifted up to Su Luo’s face. Could this loathsome girl and Old Chen really have a previous relationship?”

“Humph.” Su Luo enthusiastically swept him a glance. She picked up a few lumps of source stones. After she paid gold coins for them, she placed them in front of the stone cutting tools and started to cut the stones.

Right now, the time of the day was still early. However, a few frequent visitors also came to Old Chen’s residence. Gradually, the surroundings started to become livelier.

Su Luo took the cutting tools with her own hands and then fixed the source stone in place. She didn’t expend much strength before removing the outer layer

of the stone. The stone now was a shining white color without any marks, indicating that it could have a crystal stone inside.

Su Luo's expression was the same as before as she unhurriedly continued to cut the stone.

In Old Chen's place, very few people would cut open a source stone. Su Luo's actions immediately attracted a crowd of people to come over. Gradually, she was surrounded by a group of people.

Liu Chengfeng's attention was also attracted to Su Luo who was cutting stones on the side. He couldn't help joining the crowd around her and surreptitiously watched her.

He felt that this loathsome girl's luck was extremely good. Maybe this time, she would cut out a high grade crystal stone again.

When Su Luo saw Liu Chengfeng's silhouette from the corner of her eyes, her eyes dropped down. Nobody paid attention to that unfathomable and obscure deep meaning in her eyes.

Kao Pi (1) crystal stone. The piece of source stone in Su Luo's hand definitely contained a crystal stone. However, it was the lowest grade of crystal stone called Kao Pi crystal stone.

Kao Pi crystal stone, as its name implied, was a crystal stone with just a very thin layer under the surface of the source stone. Beneath the thin layer of crystal stone, the inside was empty of any crystal stone. This type of Kao Pi crystal stone was used to cheat and fool people. .

Before, Su Luo had originally fancied this piece of source stone, however, then the little divine dragon said 'Kao Pi crystal stone', these four words, to her. Just these four words immediately made Su Luo change her plans. Since this Kao Pi crystal stone was used to cheat people, then not to defraud Liu Chengfeng, this kind of foolish spendthrift, who else would she save it for?

Therefore Su Luo decided to cut the source stone containing the Kao Pi crystal stone open at the scene.

Based on the little divine dragon's directions, Su Luo slowly cut away at it using the stone cutting tool. Cut after cut.

This source stone in front of her was worth five thousand gold coins, and she was treating it as if it was an ordinary stone. One could see that her hands were as firm and steady as a boulder; with speed that was fast as the wind; gentle and beautiful movements that were natural and unforced. Her hands didn't tremble even a tiny bit.

Su Luo's slender and pale fingers lifted up the thin outer layer that was cut open.

Everyone followed her gaze and looked at that source stone. Seeing what was underneath, suddenly, everyone inhaled a deep breath in shock——

Heavens!!!

What was happening here?

A crystal stone appeared. This was for certain. However, unexpectedly, it was actually a cyan-colored crystal stone!

Wasn't this young lady's luck rather too good? Cyan-colored crystal stone, ah! How precious was this? Hadn't it been awhile since news of cutting out a cyan-colored crystal stone in the imperial capital came out?

Momentarily, everyone's mouth was open wide, their expression when looking at Su Luo was as if they had seen a ghost. For a very long time, they were stunned and couldn't return back to reality.

*1) 靠皮 Kao Pi – Is the Chinese spelling meaning thin layer like sheepskin or leather. The author is describing a paper thin layer made of crystal stone with nothing inside. So when you cut it open it looks like it could be a solid crystal stone but inside there is nothing.*

# Chapter 234 – Speechless on the spot (7)

---

As Liu Chengfeng's pair of eyes watched Su Luo, he almost spit out blood.

This, this loathsome girl, how could she be so great! Just a minute ago, she had cut out a cyan-colored crystal stone, now once again. it was a cyan-colored crystal stone. She, she, she… In front of her, could these crystal stones be merely cabbages in the field that she could randomly pick one and find one?

Right now, Liu Chengfeng was so envious that he almost spit out some blood.

Even Old Chen, whose movements were always mysterious, had now quietly appeared behind Su Luo. He gazed at Su Luo's figure with a complicated expression.

The area that was cut open wasn't big, to say it more accurately, it only exposed a section that was the size of a baby's palm. However, that cyan-colored radiance that everyone would be delighted with, seemed to gush out. It was clear and sparkling, with a rich spirit power that refreshed the mind.

"Thirty thousand gold!" Nobody knew who first yelled out this sentence from the crowd.

That person, while speaking, was also trying to squeeze into the crowd with all his might. The government official's hat on his head had become somewhat askew when he finally squeezed to Su Luo's side. Without saying a word, he squatted down to carefully observe that piece of source stone.

Yes, no doubt about it. This spirit power that could refresh the mind couldn't possibly be faked. It undoubtedly was a cyan-colored crystal stone. .

Right now, Su Luo had only cut out a little piece, what was hidden inside the source stone behind this section, nobody knew. So this Old Li person started to bid without delay. Because, once Su Luo cut out a complete piece of crystal stone, then its worth would basically be hard to predict.

**However, nobody present at the scene was a fool.**

**Since Old Li could see though the situation, how could they also not understand? What was more, it resembled a cyan-colored crystal stone. This kind of high grade crystal stone, on this continent, was always a commodity in high demand. Something that was rarely discovered but highly sought after, with a matching pricelessness in the market. .**

**“Forty thousand gold!” Another person did his best to squeeze into the crowd towards Su Luo while loudly shouting out a price, “Little Miss, this old man will give you forty thousand gold, do you want to sell it?”**

**“Forty-four thousand gold!” Before Su Luo could respond, another person followed closely behind with another offer.**

**“Forty-five thousand gold!” Immediately, another person rushed in with a bid.**

**“Forty-six thousand gold!”**

**“Fifty thousand gold!” Old Li clapped his hands and loudly shouted out, “Everyone, cutting out a cyan-colored crystal stone, the market price is set at fifty thousand gold. This hasn’t been completely cut out, nobody knows what’s in there. It’s best that everyone doesn’t let their emotions affect their decisions.”**

**From the corner of her eyes, Su Luo glanced at Liu Chengfeng, who was standing on the side with an excitement-filled expression. The corner of her mouth hooked up slightly.**

**Liu Chengfeng, just waiting for you to bid. While thinking this, Su Luo followed the previous cut and took another slice along the side.**

**After the knife sliced down, lifting up that small piece of the outer layer, indeed, it was still a cyan-colored crystal stone.**

**Momentarily, everyone become excited. They became impassioned and created a commotion.**

**Yes, it really was a cyan-colored crystal stone! It was absolutely not wrong! Since this slice could cut out a cyan-colored crystal stone, then naturally. the**

**next cut would also have it!**

**Su Luo saw Liu Chengfeng's pair of eyes emitting a red light. Both of his hands were tightly clenched into fists. He was excited until his heart was bursting with joy.**

**Good, very good, Liu Chengfeng, the person I want to defraud is none other than you, come quickly.**

**Not outside of Su Luo's expectations, Liu Chengfeng walked towards Su Luo with large strides. He took a quick glance at that cyan-colored crystal stone and straightaway opened his mouth to say: "Eighty thousand gold coins!"**

**The market price of a cyan-colored crystal stone was originally fifty thousand gold. However now, Liu Chengfeng had forcibly raised the price to eighty thousand. This made everyone look at each other in dismay for a moment.**

**Old Li frowned. After carefully examining that opening again, he clenched his teeth and announced another price: "ninety thousand gold coins."**

**Liu Chengfeng arrogantly raised his chin: "A cyan-colored crystal stone is rarely found and much sought after. I, Liu Chengfeng, representing Prime Minister Liu's residence, bid one hundred thousand gold!"**

# Chapter 235 – Speechless on the spot (8)

The Elder in the Liu family had been stuck at the sixth rank for many years, he was at the point of time when he needed crystal stones the most. This cyan-colored crystal stone would probably be extremely helpful to him, helping him ascend to the seventh rank. At that time, the entire Liu family would jump ahead to become the most powerful noble family in the capital. When the time comes, he, Liu Chengfeng, would be greatly rewarded for contributing to the elevation of the Liu family.

In this case, compared to the Liu family's future prospects, this insignificant one hundred thousand gold wouldn't be too high a cost, right? Liu Chengfeng arrogantly thought of this.

"One hundred thousand gold, ah…" Su Luo's forefinger thoughtfully tapped at her chin with a somewhat awkward expression: "Young master Liu, you know, this Miss previously didn't like to sell crystal stones…"

The implication was that even one hundred thousand gold wasn't enough for her to look upon?

Liu Chengfeng's expression stiffened, a dark haze flashed through his eyes.

However before he could yell out loud in anger, Su Luo's tone of voice had already changed: "However, Young Master Liu's price persuaded me. Then, with one hundred thousand gold, I'll transfer it to you."

Liu Chengfeng laughed smugly.

He was under the impression that this loathsome girl's bones were made of unshakable iron. So before, it was because the price he gave was inadequate. It just wasn't enough to move her. Sure enough, the stuff on this earth all had a price. Everything could be bought with gold.

Underneath everyone's gaze, after Second Young Master Liu handed over one hundred thousand gold, that piece of source stone would then belong to him.

Today, Liu Chengfeng could be said to have spent a lot of money on this matter.

First, he was cheated out of a cyan with green-colored crystal stone by Su Luo. Then, he lost one thousand gold coins to Su Luo. Afterwards, because he was snatching source stones from Su Luo again, he had spent close to fifty thousand gold coins. And now, he had given her another one hundred thousand gold coins.

In one day, Liu Chengfeng had spent nearly the entire yearly income from Prime Minister Liu's residence. It could truly be said that this was throwing money away recklessly. However, with regards to this large sum of money, Liu Chengfeng, at this moment, felt it was well worth spending.

Then, what did he really receive in return?

Now, Liu Chengfeng was squatting on the ground, happily looking at this cyan-colored crystal stone that refreshed the mind. His brain was full of delusional fantasies. He imagined that when he went home and when he offered this cyan-colored crystal stone, the surrounding people would admire him. Also, the Elder would have a gratifying, smiling expression.

While happily thinking about this, Liu Chengfeng couldn't help letting out a laugh with a 'pfff' sound.

The surrounding people became somewhat impatient from waiting. Some who were impatient started to loudly urge him: "Could this Second Young Master Liu become stupid from being too happy? However, this crystal stone still hasn't been completely cut out. Who knows if after the following cut, underneath is really a cyan-colored crystal stone?"

"That's right, Second Young Master Liu, stop being so happy. Quickly continue cutting, it's not too late to be happy after cutting it out."

With this, Liu Chengfeng finally returned to reality from his sweet daydreams. He wiped away the saliva that had unintentionally leaked out at the corner of his mouth. He gave a slight cough and seriously said: "Okay, okay, this lord will

personally cut this stone, allowing you guys to see with your own eyes how dazzling a cyan-colored crystal stone is.”

Liu Chengfeng held the handle of the knife with rapid attention as he held his breath and looked at the source stone in front of his eyes. His expression appeared somewhat indecisive.

Su Luo was disinclined to once again take notice of him.

In any case, no matter how he cut, once this knife sliced down, from inside out, without exception, it was all greyish white-colored waste. No matter what angle he started to cut, the result would be the same.

Because the only place with crystal stone had already been cut open by her.

Moreover, this piece of cyan-colored source stone, was merely a thin layer no thicker than the skin. As to its value, it probably wouldn’t exceed several thousand gold.

Having once again successfully defraud Liu Chengfeng, Su Luo’s mood started to greatly improve. She crooned a little ditty and with Su Xiaoyuan, walked inside the residence.

Because just now, before Old Chen disappeared, he left her a few words. He asked her to go to the basement to look at the goods.

Su Luo didn’t know, that even after such a long time, there was only one person who was asked to go to the basement to look at the goods, and it was only her.

# Chapter 236 – Speechless on the spot (9)

---

When she asked Su Xiaoyuan, this child simply did not know that Old Chen still had a basement warehouse in his home.

Su Luo's hand held a candle, as she walked down along the meandering flight of steps. Su Xiaoyuan, meanwhile, had been blocked from entering by another person at the basement's entrance.

When Su Luo entered the basement, Old Chen was just using his hand to stand up. He calmly sized her up.

She didn't know why, but getting looked over by that kind of gaze, Su Luo suddenly felt like she had been seen through. It was as if all of her secrets had already been exposed in front of him.

Old Chen merely gave her a sweeping glance, then turned his gaze away. After which he indifferently narrated: "Curious about why this old man treats you so favorably?"

His voice was dark and deep. The huskiness carried many years of hardships.

Su Luo nodded her head, and could not deny it. Compared to Liu Chengfeng, Old Chen had indeed always, intentionally or otherwise, stood by her side. Not only that, with a single glance, he had even managed to detect the little divine dragon's secret…… This point made Su Luo extremely curious.

Old Chen's expression was as indifferent as before, and he merely said: "In here, there is a piece of blue-colored crystal rock; if you can truly pick it out, naturally, this old man will tell you."

Finished speaking, he looked deeply at Su Luo, and then turned around and exited the basement.

What a mysterious old man. Anyway, it didn't matter, she was unable to pick

**out the source stone, but the little divine dragon could, ah.**

**Inside the basement, Su Luo scanned her surroundings, doing a full circle. Following her slowly moving gaze, a strange feeling emerged from her eyes.**

**The basement's lighting was a bit dim, but to Su Luo, this wasn't much of a hindrance.**

**She looked around closely, yet was once again shocked. Because the basement in front of her eyes, regardless of the area or the arrangement…… Unexpectedly, was an exact copy of Elder Zi Huo's cave dwelling!**

**At that time, it was at Elder Zi Huo's residence where she obtained her first batch of source stones. It was also the first time she had found out about the existence of source stones.**

**She didn't expect that the displays arranged here, unexpectedly, resembled those in the cave dwelling.**

**In the end, just what was the relationship between Elder Zi Huo and Old Chen? Old Chen had given her special treatment compared to others. Was it because he had discovered that she had inherited Elder Zi Huo's legacy, so he would act this way? Su Luo's heart was full of questions.**

**There weren't that many source stones in the basement, they were all piled up in a corner.**

**The little divine dragon, following Su Luo's direction, picked out all the source stones in the basement that contained a crystal stone. This selection process unexpectedly shocked Su Luo.**

**Wasn't the proportion of crystal stones here too high?**

**Among the thirty source stones, there were twenty pieces that had crystal stones. Furthermore, even the worst grade of crystal stone was orange-colored, and the best…was actually blue-colored.**

**There really was a blue-colored crystal stone? Old Chen didn't deceive her?**

**"You actually did find the blue-colored crystal stone." Old Chen quietly appeared, when he saw the source stone containing the blue-colored crystal stone, an odd expression flashed through his eyes.**

**Su Luo stared at him with a guarded expression, this old man appeared and disappeared abruptly. She also didn't know what was currently going on here.**

**Old Chen merely waved his hand, indicating that she shouldn't be nervous: "Little Miss, you need not be afraid, this old fellow isn't going to harm you."**

**Seeing Su Luo's wrinkled brows, a smiling expression appeared in Old Chen's eyes: "Doesn't the little Miss feel that this place seems very familiar?"**

**Sure enough! Su Luo held the little divine dragon, gently stroking his soft and yielding fur. She nonchalantly looked at him: "Is Uncle Chen quite familiar with Elder Zi Huo?"**

**Elder Zi Huo, these three words, seemed to be a kind of miraculous magical power. In a flash, it made Old Chen's turbid pair of eyes burst out with an odd and astonished radiance.**

**Even though he did the utmost to keep it down, Su Luo, however, was able to sense it. Old Chen's excitement right now was because he had heard Elder Zi Huo, these three words. That was the reason why he became so excited.**

**Su Luo saw that Old Chen's hands, which were concealed by his sleeves, tremble slightly.**

# Chapter 237 – Speechless on the spot (10)

---

**“Did you perhaps inherit the teachings of Elder Zi Huo?” Old Chen’s pair of old, yellowish grey eyes stared intensely at Su Luo. It flashed with a peculiar expression.**

**Su Luo was able to perceive Old Chen’s esteem and reverence for Elder Zi Huo, which came from the depths of his heart. Subconsciously, she felt that there was no need to continue concealing the truth. So, she nodded slightly and asked: “Yes, I accidentally burst into his cave dwelling and obtained Elder Zi Huo’s legacy. But, how could you tell?”**

**In fact, this point was what Su Luo was most curious about.**

**How could Old Chen tell that she had inherited Elder Zi Huo’s legacy? She simply had not exposed anything.**

**Right now, Old Chen was completely immersed in his own world. Raising his head, you could faintly see the glistening of tears in his eyes.**

**“I waited for many, many years, Before, I thought I wouldn’t be able to wait for it to arrive in my lifetime. I didn’t expect that during the final moments, I really waited and saw its arrival.” Old Chen let out a long sigh, his expression was engrossed in remembering the past.**

**“What do you mean?” Su Luo became even more puzzled.**

**“Back then, my great grandfather was at Elder Zi Huo’s side as his personal servant boy.” Old Chen faintly watched Su Luo, “Elder Zi Huo, aside from being the best Apothecary on the continent, was also among only a handful of master stone gamblers. This was still not the most mystical thing. The most mystical thing was that Elder Zi Huo had actually refined a one of a kind drug. A kind——”**

**Saying up to here, an oddly fantastical light flashed through Old Chen’s**

**expression, but all of a sudden, his expression once again dimmed: "This kind of unusual mystical drug, after you take it, it will allow people's eyes to see through the heavens at certain times. The so-called eyes that could see through the heavens is just the ability to see through the outer layers of a source stone into the interior, and determine whether it contained a crystal stone or not."**

**"Eh?" Su Luo was shocked enough to jump up.**

**A kind of drug like that actually existed? After taking it, you could see the internal composition of a source stone? How could such a drug that defied nature exist on this earth? Wasn't that against the natural laws of the heavens?**

**Old Chen looked at Su Luo dully and said: "The most mystical part doesn't reside in its effect, but lies in the fact that, since then, the Chen family had passed on this ability through their bloodline. Moreover, every directly-related descendant all have the ability to see through the heavens."**

**"Then?" Su Luo became even more incredulous. How powerful of an evildoer was Elder Zi Huo? He could actually….**

**Subsequently, Old Chen's expression gradually became bleak: "In this world, such a nature-defying drug fundamentally should not have existed. Therefore, the Chen family was doomed through time to suffer the recoil from this drug."**

**"Recoil?" Su Luo was puzzled.**

**"The offspring of every generation from the Chen family must serve as Elder Zi Huo's disciple or descendants' side for all generations without ever betraying them." Old Chen paused at every word, clearly stating the reasons, "If the Chen family don't serve at their side, alas, they can't live past one hundred years old."**

**"How could it be like this…" Su Luo was unable to understand.**

**"Miss, you don't have to believe me, however, my grandfather and father both really did die on their one hundredth birthday. There has been no exception to this rule." Old Chen's turbid eyes became dim for a split second. He then added another sentence. "At the time of their death, their faces were**

**serene without a touch of bruising, just like that, they died in their sleep. It was exactly the same as what our ancestors told us."**

**Seeing Su Luo's eyes wide open in disbelief, a trace of a wry smile flashed through Old Chen's eyes: "Therefore, the greatest wish for every generation in the Chen family is to find Elder Zi Huo or the person who inherited his legacy. And afterwards, to serve by their side."**

**"But…" Su Luo somewhat frustratedly and helplessly motioned with her hands: "Right now, I'm not even an Apothecary. I don't have the ability to undo the curse on your body."**

**"No, no need to undo the curse." Old Chen kneeled down on both knees with a solemn expression, saying: "I beseech you. If the Miss could accept Old Chen, then Old Chen already couldn't thank you enough."**

# Chapter 238 – Speechless on the spot (11)

When she saw Old Chen who could easily intimidate Liu Chengfeng kneeling in front of her, momentarily Su Luo's mood was somewhat complex.

If it was really like what Old Chen said, wouldn't it be that she had obtained a huge helping hand for free? Old Chen's influence and strength were not low.

However, Su Luo still had a small point that she couldn't figure out, so she straight out just asked: "How did you recognize that I was the one who inherited Elder Zi Huo's legacy?"

She consciously felt that she herself hadn't revealed any flaws.

Old Chen smiled bitterly as he handed over a piece of jade, saying: "Back then Elder Zi Huo had left behind a piece of jade. He said that if the person who inherited his legacy came, this piece of jade would shine. When Miss arrived, this piece of jade really did shine."

There was really something this mystical? Su Luo took the offered blue jade pendant. She looked at it from left to right, up and down, carefully taking its measure. No matter how she looked at it, it looked like a regular jade pendant.

Su Luo returned the jade pendant: "Then you should carefully put it away."

"No, it's better if the Miss takes good care of it." Old Chen's face had an emotionally moved color. "Since I have already found the Miss, this jade pendant is now useless to me. Maybe it will be useful for the Miss."

Since Su Luo couldn't decline it, she had no alternative but to accept.

"These source stones were intentionally saved for the master and I hope the master won't dislike them." Old Chen had already voluntarily changed the forms of addressing people. His manner now also carried a touch of respect.

"Okay." Su Luo didn't try to refuse and very naturally received his good

intentions.

Since Old Chen was already one of her people, Su Luo also didn't keep him in the dark. In front of him she waved her hand and took all the source stones into her space.

Old Chen's pupils contracted, incredulously staring at Su Luo: "Space, space mage? Master is actually a space mage?!"

Su Luo smiled faintly and glanced at him: "Is there a problem?"

"No problem, absolutely no problem. I merely didn't expect that master is the rarely seen space mage." Old Chen still somewhat disbelievingly said.

To be capable of obtaining Elder Zi Huo's legacy, the person must be of wood and fire dual elements. However, his family's master in addition to these two was also a space mage that was almost extinct on this continent…When all was said and done, this was how formidable of a talent? Truly, just thinking about it, he was filled with expectation.

Originally, Old Chen had felt a little bit uncomfortable at having to serve such a young Miss. But after Su Luo revealed this skill, he wholeheartedly acknowledged her as his master.

He was looking forward to seeing what height his family's little master would reach in the future when she grew up.

After she had sent all the source stones into her space, Su Luo placed the little divine dragon in her space to peel out the crystal stones. Su Luo along with Old Chen walked out of the basement.

Arriving at the front courtyard, she found that it was clamorous and bustling with excitement. It seemed very lively.

Among the crowd, Liu Chengfeng was standing there dumbstruck. He dumbfoundedly stared at the source stone in front of him. He couldn't believe what he was seeing was real.

Kao Pi crystal stone! He actually spent one hundred thousand gold coins to buy back a piece of cyan-colored Kao Pi crystal stone?!

One was worth merely a few thousand gold and the other was worth one

hundred thousand gold. The gap between the two prices was too big. It was so big that Liu Chengfeng was unable to react.

“How can it be like this….how….how can it be a Kao Pi crystal stone…” Liu Chengfeng’s pair of bloodshot eyes rigidly fixated on that fragment. His mouth mumbled words directed at himself. His person was almost entirely stunned into a stupor.

The few people surrounding him continuously shook their heads. Some of them were glad, some sympathized with him, and still more ridiculed him.

“Didn’t think this was actually a Kao Pi crystal stone. Fortunately, this old man didn’t win the bid. Otherwise, I would have lost miserably right now.” Old Li said with some lingering fear over this close call. “Therefore, people would say when gambling with stones: one cut to poverty, one cut to riches, truly hard to tell.”

# Chapter 239 – Speechless on the spot (12)

"That's right, only this for one hundred thousand gold is really too high a price. You should know that even if it was an already cut out cyan-colored crystal stone, according to the market price, it is only worth fifty thousand gold."

"Right, this price is indeed ridiculously high, only an idiot would offer this kind of high price."

"The most laughable thing was that in the end, he cut out a Kao Pi crystal stone."

Everyone was acting as if they were a genius with hindsight. Everybody unceasingly commented, even though the horse had already bolted as they chased after the horse.

However, these comments were like sharp thorns that stabbed at Liu Chengfeng's heart, making it hurt sorely time after time.

No, no way, he must not go down like this, didn't he still have a few pieces of source stones that he had bought? Those had all been snatched away from under that loathsome girl's nose. They were unlikely to be lacking. I certainly will cut out a high quality crystal stone from them.

Yes, cut, I must cut!

Liu Chengfeng waved his hand and commandingly instructed: "Take out the seven pieces of source stones I bought before, this lord wants to continue cutting stones!"

He still wanted to cut some more? The surrounding people all started to whisper, but Liu Chengfeng ignored it all. Now, he must cut out a cyan-colored crystal stone, otherwise, how could he explain this to his family?

He had spent money as if it was running water. Today, in one day, he had spent

about one hundred and fifty thousand gold coins!

The first piece of source stone, with one cut straight down…nothing.

The second piece of source stone, with one cut across…nothing

The third piece of source stone, with one vertical cut…nothing.

The fourth piece of source stone…

…The seventh piece of source stone, was almost chopped into dust by Liu Chengfeng, but it was still as empty as before. It didn't contain even a tiny bit of crystal stone!

At this moment, Liu Chengfeng was about to go insane.

One hundred and fifty thousand gold coins, an entire one hundred and fifty thousand gold coins! He had spent all of it and got nothing, but instead had watched it float away like water! A tiny piece of crystal stone, he couldn't obtain even a tiny bit of a red-colored crystal stone!

At this moment, Liu Chengfeng's eyes were burning with rage. He nearly lost all rational thought. This was impossible! That loathsome girl, at that time, has clearly picked these after a long time! She even had a secretly delighted expression!

And just at this time, Su Luo, accompanied by Old Chen, was slowly strolling towards there.

Su Luo, in the position of a master, walked in front, while Old Chen exhibited the status of a servant, walking half a step behind her….This kind of order, looked very odd to everyone who saw it.

People who could come here, who didn't know Old Chen? Who didn't know that back then, he was the famous and brilliant king of crystal stones? Him being someone's servant, how could this be possible?

Therefore, simply no one could guess the master and servant relationship between Su Luo and Old Chen.

Liu Chengfeng didn't crazily rush towards them. Now, his pair of red, bloodshot eyes had already gradually settled down. However, when he looked at Su Luo's back, that cold and shady expression was full of sinister light. The

corner of his mouth was hooked into a strangely grim smile.

He lifted his hand, beckoned over a servant, and muttered something into his ear.

That servant accepted the order and quickly left.

This entire process, Liu Chengfeng accomplished it very secretively. Almost no one was aware of this petty little act of his.

Su Luo gave Su Xiaoyuan ten gold coins, and smilingly said: “Take it, buy some good stuff for your mother and sister. Also, don’t deprive yourself, either.”

“Gold, gold coins?” Su Xiaoyuan excitedly looked at the ten pieces of gold coins in his palm. His mouth was opened wide in disbelief. “Miss, didn’t we originally agree on ten copper coins?”

“Your conduct and deeds today were worth this price. Accept it and don’t let others steal it. At that time, your little body won’t be able to take it back.” Su Luo smilingly said.

“But, but…I didn’t do anything today.” Su Xiaoyuan very dismayingly said. Today, besides taking the Miss to Uncle Chen’s place, he didn’t do anything else. He received so many gold coins for no reason. He was ashamed to accept it.

# Chapter 240 – Speechless on the spot (13)

---

“No, today you took me to Old Chen’s place. This matter alone was worth the price.” Su Luo smilingly said.

With regards to Su Luo, this was merely ten gold coins. Having met Old Chen, the king of crystal stones, this matter was of even greater benefit to herself. If it were not for Su Xiaoyuan leading the way, she herself wouldn’t have come to the door of Old Chen’s residence.

“But…:” Su Xiaoyuan was still afraid to accept it.

Without waiting for Su Xiaoyuan to decline, Su Luo glanced at him sideways: “Rest assured, in the future I still have stuff that I want you to do. You have already completed your task today, quickly go home.” In the future, there were still areas where she will need to employ Su Xiaoyuan.

After she finished speaking, Su Luo left without looking back.

This was because she could feel a pair of boiling hot eyes that were fixed on her back.

After turning east then west and then into a dead end alley, Su Luo halted her footsteps. She turned around and smilingly said: “Friends from the Liu family, are you personally sending me home? Now that I have arrived at my family’s doorway, do you want to come in and drink a cup of tea?”

Once Su Luo finished speaking, abruptly two figures appeared in front of her.

These two individuals had extremely cold expressions, their eyes were full of murderous light. Step by step, they walked towards Su Luo until finally with one on the left and another on the right they sandwiched her in the middle.

“You guys want to kill me? Why?” Su Luo lifted an eyebrow at the two people.

“You know too much.” The very tall guy actually let out a cold snort.

“Voluntarily hand over the cyan-colored crystal stone and we’ll leave you a whole corpse, otherwise…”The shorter guy now let out a cold humph sound.

These two’s appearance were very nondescript. Placed in a crowd, they would blend in, making it extremely difficult to find them. However, their strength was not low. They were actually at the third rank.

Su Luo was only at the peak of the second rank.

If both were to attack her at the same time, then she absolutely wasn’t their match. The only way was to kill off one of them first, then make other plans.

In a short time, Su Luo had thought up of a good plan. She faintly smiled at the shorter guy: “Want the cyan-colored crystal stone? What’s so difficult about it? Catch——”

Before she finished speaking, a small piece of crystal stone streaked through the air, shooting towards a distant place.

This toss contained all of Su Luo’s strength, therefore that piece of crystal stone flew very, very far.

Su Luo had thrown it in the direction where the shorter guy was, so the shorter guy rapidly ran backwards trying to catch that piece of crystal stone.

How could the taller guy just sit around and watch? His silhouette was like a phantom as he also threw himself into chasing after the crystal stone.

However, he had overlooked that the corner of a certain person’s mouth had lifted into a weird smile.

Just when the taller guy’s figure passed by Su Luo’s side, suddenly a hand imprint appeared out of the blue right in front of him. This large, stable, and steady dimensional imprint smashed toward the taller guy’s head.

The unguarded taller guy’s head was struck in a flash, he only felt that everything had turned black in front of his eyes. His entire person became somewhat dizzy.

Even though this hand imprint hadn’t caused him any real injuries, this sudden attack however had made him pause for just a split second.

Just in this split second, a glaringly cold dagger appeared in Su Luo’s hand.

While you are sick, I'll take your life!

This phrase had always been one of Su Luo's principles.

While the taller guy was still dizzy and confused, the dagger in Su Luo's hand unhesitantly sliced toward the vital place on his throat. Immediately, a band of dark red blood burst out from his throat…

"Ahhhh…" The taller guy looked on helplessly as a mist of blood flew out from his throat. He was incredulous as he used his own hand to touch it. With this touch, he froze like a block of ice.

He felt his own life was now flowing quickly away, there wasn't enough time to even do a countdown.

# Chapter 241 – Speechless on the spot (14)

---

**“You…”His throat was cut, so he couldn’t sound out half a word. He could only use a resentful and unreconciled gaze to stare at Su Luo. His body fell heavily backwards, producing a violent sound when it struck the ground.**

**A third ranked martial artist, just like this, was killed by Su Luo’s sneak attack.**

**“Third Brother (1)!” A loud shout coming from behind Su Luo could be heard. In a flash, that short guy rushed over, looking on with disbelief at his third brother who was on the ground, with blood gushing out of his throat.**

**“Loathsome girl, you dare to deceive me! And to also kill Third Brother! Go die!” The short guy was extremely irate, his hands moved in a complicated fighting style, hacking towards Su Luo. It was combative, and each move was meant to take a life.**

**Just now, the crystal stone Su Luo had tossed far away was simply not a cyan colored one, but merely a red-colored crystal stone. However, it had successfully diverted the short guy away.**

**Black fog shrouded the sky, covering Su Luo underneath it, letting out rumbling sounds.**

**Just at this time, Su Luo made her move. A large, gold-colored palm slapped towards the short guy’s head.**

**“Just relying on this poor hand imprint technique, and you dare to come out, really disgraceful!” The short guy didn’t really think that Su Luo’s great dimensional imprint was worthy in his eyes. His body only moved slightly and he was able to avoid it.**

**However, who would have thought that this was merely Su Luo’s fake maneuver.**

**Just at this time, a black shadow suddenly leaped towards the black-clothed man. He fiercely bit into the guy's leg!**

**"Ahhh!!!" The short guy let out a tragic cry.**

**Because the little divine dragon was really too ruthless. Just that one bite of his had broken the short guy's leg in half!**

**He was only left with one leg standing on the ground, resisting the sharp pain. The longsword in his hand harshly sliced at Su Luo!**

**Today, even if he was to die here, he must first avenge Third Brother! Third Brother absolutely must not just die in vain like this!**

**However, what made the short guy almost pass out was that he never anticipated that the speed of the puppy that bit him would be this fast. He wasn't aware when that little body had landed on the longsword he sent out.**

**Just when the longsword was about to land on the opponent's body——**

**Eh, the longsword had already disappeared.**

**How could the longsword just suddenly disappear?**

**The short guy's eyes were wide open in disbelief. He was totally and completely unable to imagine this…what did he just see? He actually saw a puppy laying on the sword and swallowing the longsword in a split second.**

**Just when the short guy was at a loss, Su Luo's great dimensional imprint once again smashed down from above.**

**"Bang!" The unprepared short guy's head was split open, blood violently bursting out.**

**Now, the short guy seemed to have recovered his thoughts. Even though he had difficulty moving about freely, however, his movements were still nimble. He took out a murderous-looking dagger from his boot and thrusted it towards Su Luo,**

**Just at this time, the little divine dragon that was standing on Su Luo's shoulder puffed out a mouthful of Dragon's Breath——**

**Good! Su Luo let out an enthusiastic shout. Once a Dragon's Breath went**

**over, would there be anything left of this short guy? Didn't you see the butterfly that was turned into ashes by a puff of the little divine dragon's Dragon's Breath?**

**However, in the next second, Su Luo's smile froze on her mouth.**

**What!**

**What was the little divine dragon doing?**

**How was it that this time, what he sprayed out wasn't fire? But was ——water?**

**Having his head sprayed with water, the short guy stared at the little puppy as if looking at a ghost. He really did not understand just what kind of creature it was? What other mystical thing was on this creature's body?**

**Could it be that the little puppy was also a water element practitioner? Was this still a dog? It simply had become a mythical spirit!**

**At this moment, Su Luo almost lifted her face up to shout at the sky: "Please! Puffing out water is useless. You must use fire, FIRE!"**

***1) 老三 – literally translated as Old Three, I translated here as Third Brother because that should be their relationship. So he should be the older brother, not necessarily blood-related, could be just good friends or had the same teacher.***

# Chapter 242 – Fleeing from the city center (1)

---

**The little divine dragon's mouth turned into a somewhat chagrined pout. He hadn't expected it either.**

**Obviously he wanted to puff out some fire, who knew he would spit out water instead? Even if he wanted to control it, he wasn't able to control it~~**

**"A mythical beast! This is a mythical beast! Definitely a mythical beast!" Suddenly, the short guy appeared as if he had discovered a huge secret and started to yell out loud in excitement. Abruptly, he came to his senses and glared at Su Luo with his cold and gloomy eyes: "Since it's this way, then I'll let you live an extra day!"**

**Because of the sudden appearance of an unaccounted for mythical beast from out of nowhere, the short guy wasn't certain he could kill the opponent under these circumstances, and to also snatch away the mythical beast. The most dependable method was to bring this news back and let the leader deal with it.**

**If the leader knew there was such a mythical beast, presumably he would be extremely happy! The short guy's heart was full of elation.**

**The short guy had barely finished speaking before his body was like an arrow shot out of a bow, flying forward rapidly.**

**"Absolutely must not let him escape, otherwise, this will cause trouble to no end!" A touch of uneasiness appeared in Su Luo's heart. The opponent knew about the little divine dragon's existence. If this news were to spread out, it would be very troublesome for her. Then in the future, she wouldn't have any peaceful days Thinking up to here, a desire to commit murder appeared in Su Luo's eyes, which shot out a cold aura.**

**"Swoosh!" Su Luo's speed reached her limit, the dagger in her hand held high**

**as she threw it at the short guy's back. Trying to kill him with one hit.**

**However, the disparity between their levels in cultivation became obvious at this time.**

**The short guy seemed to have grown eyes behind his back, his body rapidly leaned to the left, easily avoiding this move. The dagger fell to the ground with a 'thump' sound.**

**The short guy's thoughts returned, he contemplatively and disdainfully said: "Want to kill I, your daddy? In the next life! Hahahahaaaaa——"**

**Once he finished speaking, before he could turn around and continue running, all of a sudden, a frightening thunderbolt struck down from the empty and clear sky. Just by chance, it struck him on the head.**

**In a split second, the short guy appeared to have been fixed in place. His body was rigid like a wooden stake.**

**Originally, the short guy would have been fine. However, who told him to have been covered with water sprayed on his head by the little divine dragon. At this moment, his entire body was soaking wet, from top to bottom. Therefore, when the scorching lightning hit him, his whole person was electrocuted. He began to shake from head to toe, moreover, black smoke puffed out continuously from his head.**

**"Good! This is great, quickly continue, continue to release more!" Su Luo originally was worried, seeing this, she immediately became excited. She urged the little divine dragon, while cheering him on.**

**Yes, that's right. Just a moment ago, that thunderbolt was shot by the little divine dragon on behalf of the Heavens, as punishment for the short guy's hubris.**

**In fact, after hearing Su Luo's words, the little divine dragon wanted to spit out fire, who knew that he would have no control and carelessly spit out a thunderbolt?**

**Who told him to be a baby dragon, human infants also have control issues with using the toilet and whatnot. Him spitting out the wrong element was also normal.**

**Originally, he had still been harshly blaming himself. Who would have thought that by a stroke of luck, he successfully electrocuted the short guy. This time, he truly made a profit in the end.**

**Seeing the villain frothing at the mouth with his entire body shaking, the little divine dragon was exceedingly excited. His mouth started to continue spit out elements non-stop.**

**One moment it was water, then it was fire, and another minute, out came a thunderbolt!**

**One could only see the crackle and rattling. Fire sparks flew in all directions endlessly.**

**And now, the short guy's entire person seemed to be convulsing. His body was unable to stop shaking, the foam in his mouth spurted out continuously, unable to be suppressed. Every single hair on his head stood straight up towards the sky. His entire body was charred black like charcoal, and one almost couldn't make out his real features.**

**Today's short guy had encountered a lifetime's worth of blood feud and bad luck. He could have chased after and tried to kill anybody else, but he had to go offend Su Luo. Offending Su Luo could be forgiven, unfortunately, either through good luck or bad luck, he ran into the little divine dragon that was flipping out. Therefore, he was doomed to a tragic ending.**

# Chapter 243 – Fleeing from the city center (2)

At last, the short guy's entire body was charred black like a piece of charcoal. He stiffly fell straight to the ground. His entire body broke into fragments.

Finally got rid of this short guy, too!

The huge boulder pressing down on Su Luo's heart finally dropped to the ground.

Today's result was really thanks to the little divine dragon's help. If it was only her, this short guy would very likely have escaped. Su Luo, with lingering fear in her heart, decided that she must cultivate her martial arts to higher levels without delay. Otherwise, in the future, there will be times when she will suffer losses. In the future, the enemies will be more and more formidable.

Su Luo searched the short guy's body and took back her red-colored crystal stone. Soon after, she rewarded the little divine dragon the red-colored stone as a snack. The little divine dragon's performance was very good today. She really ought to award him properly.

She tidied up the scene and after having swept away any traces she may have left behind, Su Luo carried the little divine dragon and walked quickly towards Su Manor.

She had been out for a long time and didn't know what the inside of Su Manor looked like right now.

She still remembered at the time when she had left, Su Qing's fierce panther had gone mad. It had charged around violently in Su Manor and destroyed a countless number of structures. It had sent the entire Su Manor into turmoil. She didn't know if it was now under control or not.

If the great show was still playing, then it would be very amusing. She wouldn't

mind participating in it once again to kick it up a notch. While thinking this, Su Luo was humming a ditty as she took relaxed steps towards Su Manor.

Just when she was about one hundred meters away from Su Manor's entrance, Su Luo suddenly had a bad premonition. She started to slow down her footsteps.

Stemming from her previous instincts as an assassin, Su Luo discovered that she was very unfortunately being followed by someone.

She wasn't sure when the opponent started to follow her, but Su Luo was certain that the martial arts level of the person following behind far exceeded her own.

Fortunately, fortunately she hadn't taken a step into Su Manor. Otherwise, her own identity as Su Manor's fourth Miss, the good-for-nothing, would have been exposed.

The hands she used to hold the little divine dragon tightened slightly. Seeing the majestic and formidable stone lions guarding at Su Manor's gate, Su Luo's footstep did not stop. She didn't even turn her head as she continued to move forward.

It was as if she didn't have any relationship with Su Manor.

She couldn't reveal her identity as Su Manor's fourth Miss, she could not let it be exposed right now.

Moreover, Su Luo really wanted to know who was the person following her. Was this person part of the same group as the two guys who tried to kill her just now?

Su Luo had been walking at an unhurried pace. The person behind her also followed at a distance that was not too close nor too far. It seemed like he wasn't going to get closer to rob her.

Along the way, Su Luo attempted many times to shake off the opponent. She used the techniques for countering being followed from her previous life. However, regretfully the level of disparity was too large. She simply was unable to shake off the figure following her.

What should she do now? She couldn’t fight the opponent nor was she able to shake him off… Su Luo’s lowered eyes flashed with a chilling cold expression.

Ahead of her was East Street, part of the city center.

People were coming and going on this street in an endless flowing stream. All kinds of calls for selling their bodies rose and fell in succession. This place was exceptionally noisy.

East Street had the city’s biggest guest house.

When Su Luo saw this, crafty rays of light passed through her eyes. She held the little divine dragon and entered the guest house. With a composed expression, she called over the concierge and paid for a room.

After entering the guest room. Su Luo locked the door. After putting the little divine dragon into her space, she quickly took out a set of men’s clothing and changed into it. Simultaneously, she also stood in front of the mirror and started to use makeup to change her appearance.

In a short time, the originally yellow waxy complexion of a young woman quickly changed into an average looking young male. .

One could see he was wearing a light blue robe, with ordinary looks. Placed into a crowd, he would be drowned out. Even if you wanted to find him, it would be very difficult.

Su Luo was very satisfied with the reflection in the mirror. She carefully examined herself one last time. After she couldn’t find any faults, she started her plan.

# Chapter 244 – Fleeing from the city center (3)

---

**Su Luo didn't go out from the front door, rather, she opened a window. She leaped from her window, to the opposite room about six meters away.**

**Her skills were agile with nimble movements. Her actions were natural and unforced, flowing smoothly.**

**A scholar lived in the room opposite of her. Now, he was rotating his head in a circular motion while reading a book of history out loud; completely unaware that a person had burst into his room.**

**Su Luo softened her footsteps, noiselessly making a detour around the scholar. Afterwards, with a calm expression, she opened the door of the room and walked out.**

**During this process, she was at ease, as if strolling through her own rear garden.**

**The martial artist keeping a watch at Su Luo's door was completely unaware that Su Luo had already left. He was like before, with both hands holding a sword, keeping watch as still as a boulder.**

**After about a quarter of an hour later, Liu Chengfeng led a crowd of people over in a grandiose fashion. With one foot, he kicked open the door of her room and discovered that the person had already disappeared.**

**Liu Chengfeng was so furious that he almost stamped his feet. One hand slapped towards the guy who had followed Su Luo before: "Moron! Didn't you say you followed her here? Where is the person? Where is she?!"**

**In that loathsome girl's hands was a cyan-colored crystal stone! Moreover today, he had been cheated repeatedly by her. He wasn't about to let this account go! He definitely wouldn't let her escape just like this!**

**The person who was previously following Su Luo was called Liu San, he was the Liu family's high-ranking bodyguard.**

**He looked at the empty room in disbelief, and at a loss, said: "Young Master, before, that loathsome girl had really stayed in this room! I merely didn't expect that girl to be this cunning, to even slip away unnoticed!"**

**However, when did that loathsome girl slip away?**

**"Slip away? Hehe, she really believes that she could slip away?" A cold smile appeared at the corner of Liu Chengfeng's mouth. With a wave of his hand, a servant immediately came forth, carrying a soft-furred Fox dog.**

**Liu Chengfeng took out a single strand of hair and let the Fox dog sniff it. He also gave a single medicinal pill for the Fox dog to swallow. Finally, he laughed evilly while patting its head: "Be obedient, quickly go find this person for this lord! After you find her, I will reward you well!"**

**That single strand of hair was one he had pulled from Su Luo's head when she wasn't paying attention. Because he didn't pluck it out from the root, so Su Luo simply didn't discover it.**

**In fact, since the beginning, he hadn't thought to let Su Luo leave.**

**The Fox dog before everyone's eyes couldn't be bought for one thousand gold. Its strength lay in its very sharp sense of smell. After eating the Smell-Enhancing pill, a Fox dog's sense of smell would be increased by tenfold. And now, because Liu Chengfeng wanted to catch Su Luo, he had actually fed the spirit Fox dog a Smell-Enhancing pill that was extremely hard to come by. It could clearly be seen how great his determination to catch Su Luo was.**

**After the Fox dog devoured that Smell-Enhancing pill in one mouthful, its very small body ran all over the place in the room. Seeming as if it was constantly looking for something.**

**Suddenly, one could only see its small body launch towards the window facing this room.**

**It really did find Su Luo's escape route!**

**"Give chase!" Liu Chengfeng's mouth hooked into an evil smile. He waved**

**his hand and everyone immediately followed behind him, this grandiose crowd chased after the Fox dog.**

**On the street, having thrown off the person following her, Su Luo hadn't returned to Su Manor in a rush. The her right now just so happened to be leisurely strolling in the street, enjoying the city center of this world.**

**All of a sudden, she sensed danger approaching, moreover, it was getting closer and closer.**

**She turned her head and looked back, she immediately thought, not good!**

**With just one glance, she saw Liu Chengfeng bringing a group of strong and menacing people and rushing towards her. Also, running in front of everyone was a small Fox dog.**

**Originally, Su Luo was very calm, because now she did not look the same as before. Even if she stood in front of Liu Chengfeng, he might not be able to recognize her.**

# Chapter 245 – Fleeing from the city center (4)

---

But!

That Fox dog's eyes were fixed on her and dashing towards her, this posture… clearly, it recognized her and was rushing straight at her!

Su Luo's heart abruptly jumped!

Although she didn't know the reason, only that the Fox dog had identified her, and that was a fact.

If it was only Liu Chengfeng alone, then she could still risk a direct fight. However now, Liu Chengfeng had obviously come prepared, at his side, he brought a countless number of experts. She, herself, was unaccompanied, how could she contend and win against him?

What's more, in this kind of situation, even sneak attacks or feints were useless.

At such a critical juncture, there was no benefit to thinking too much, the only way out was to: RUN!

Run past the danger this time first, then discuss things after!

Now Suo Luo couldn't even describe how wronged and stifled her heart felt.

No matter how she analyzed it, she couldn't figure out why even after she had changed her clothes and altered her appearance, Liu Chengfeng was still able to track her down. Thinking along this line, the two times she was tailed before should also have been the work of Liu Chengfeng.

Su Luo surreptitiously clenched her fists tightly. This person truly wouldn't just disappear, his influence still lingered. Wait until there was an opportunity, then she must get rid of him, otherwise he would cause trouble to no end.

Su Luo ran as if she was flying, her body moved fast like lightning. Yet, behind her, Liu Chengfeng and his group of experts pursued relentlessly, unwilling to let her go. The chase became closer and closer.

Looking on as it happened, the distance between both sides was pulled closer, drawing nearer…

The originally bustling and lively East Street's main road, because of this dramatic pursuit, was now thrown into disorder, with people sent flying and hopping about. It was a complete mess, everyone was afraid of being dragged in, and tried to keep away or flee.

Inwardly, Su Luo's heart was anxious. Not good. If she didn't make some changes, sooner or later they would catch up to her!

If Liu Chengfeng merely wanted the cyan-colored crystal stone, then that's okay. However, he had mustered such a large force, this clearly meant that he fancied her as a cash cow. If she was captured by him, then very likely, she wouldn't have any good days to live in the future!

Cold dread flashed across Su Luo's eyes. All of a sudden, she saw not far from her, a horse carriage was dashing over here.

Dragon Scaled Horse!!!

Immediately, Su Luo's heart rejoiced.

What did the Dragon Scaled Horse represent? Su Luo understood this more than any other person.

At this time, should she loudly appeal to Nangong Liuyun for help?

No way, that would lower her self-worth too much.

Su Luo's eyes flashed, she was set on her decision. Before she had spared no effort and tried everything, she absolutely must not request his help. Owing debt to others was tolerable. If she was to owe Nangong Liuyun a personal favor, then when the time came, she would have to pay with her own flesh. What would she do then?

While Su Luo's heart was fluctuating, she had already made a decision.

Under the cover of a wall, she waited until the Dragon Scaled Horse rushed

past. Then, she quietly hooked onto the carriage's wall. She turned around and secretly slipped underneath the carriage. Both of her hands were extended and stuck to the red sandalwood boards on the bottom of the carriage. Her body was parallel to the bottom of the carriage.

And Liu Chengfeng who was pursuing closely behind her, unwilling to let her go didn't expect that in a blink of an eye, not a trace of Su Luo could be seen. Immediately, his expression became exceptionally ugly.

A servant with good eyesight promptly went to stand next to him, lowering his voice, in Liu Chengfeng's ears, he said: "Second Young Master, this servant saw that youngster hide in the horse carriage just now."

"Then why haven't you stopped that horse carriage without delay? Want to die!" Liu Chengfeng was angered so much that he directly hit him with his whip.

"But that is…:"

Before the servant's words were completed, he was slapped back by Liu Chengfeng: "Regardless of whose horse carriage it is, you must keep it here for this lord. Did you hear me loud and clear? No matter whose horse carriage!"

The last sentence, Liu Chengfeng had said while grinding his teeth and emphasizing every word.

That cyan-colored crystal stone, with regards to the Liu residence, was really too important. Just now, Elder Liu had passed on a message stating that he must get a hold of that piece of cyan-colored crystal stone. He should not spare any means to get it. Therefore, with the support of Elder Liu, Liu Chengfeng's confidence now was naturally quite excessive.

# Chapter 246 – Fleeing from the city center (5)

That servant who was slapped by Liu Chengfeng now really wouldn't dare to disobey. He could only go and flag down the Dragon Scaled Horse.

"Stop! Quickly stop this horse carriage!" The Liu residence's servant, with both hands placed at his waist and an unafraid-to-die attitude, stood directly in the middle of the street to try to stop the Dragon Scaled Horse.

But, how could the Dragon Scaled Horse be that easy to stop?

Seeing a person who didn't know what's good for him blocking the road ahead, the bold and powerful Dragon Scaled Horse raised its pair of front hooves and unhesitantly kicked at that person.

"Ouch——" Immediately, the body of that Liu resident's servant was kicked, flying high into the sky and making an arc in mid-air. Finally, with a 'thump' sound, he fell to the ground. When he landed on the ground, his body had already broken into pieces that were beyond recognition.

"Gasp——"

Just in this split second, the originally bustling and noisy broad street became silent. Without exception, everyone inhaled a mouthful of cold air. They stared at the sparking scales covering the entire body of the Dragon Scaled Horse that was shining under the sunlight with stupefied expressions.

Liu Chengfeng was also dumbfounded by this fast-changing scene that arose abruptly, but in the next instant, he very quickly returned to his senses. He took a deep breath and started to curse and spew out abuse. However, he only saw the Dragon Scaled Horse carriage driver's unsympathetic face. He coldly swept Liu Chengfeng a glance: "Daring to block the Dragon Scaled Horse, he deserves to die!"

Underneath the carriage, Su Luo immediately rolled her eyes.

**Ling Feng, in front of Nangong Liuyun, was as obedient as a kitten. She didn't expect that in front of other people, he had such an awe-inspiring, authoritative manner.**

**Dragon, Dragon Scaled Horse? Liu Chengfeng's heart was given a huge shock. Just now, he finally recognized that the horse standing proudly in front of him was none other than His Highness Prince Jin's Dragon Scaled Horse.**

**Surveying this entire world, this unique and unparalleled Dragon Scaled Horse was a symbol of His Highness Prince Jin's noble identity.**

**Liu Chengfeng's breath was suddenly stuck in his throat, it couldn't go up or come down. He could only choke on it until he was flushed red in the face. Just a moment ago, he really had…ahhh, to actually let someone obstruct His Highness Prince Jin's Dragon Scaled Horse!**

**Very quickly, Liu Chengfeng returned to his senses. His face had a fawning expression as he moved up to the carriage, brimming with enthusiasm. He had a flattering smile on his face: "Didn't, didn't expect that His Highness Prince Jin is here. Yes, yes, this humble servant was too impulsive. Hope your Highness Prince Jin won't take offense, please by all means, do not take offense."**

**At this moment, Liu Chengfeng's posture was lowered subserviently.**

**Inside the carriage was quiet, not a trace of sound could be heard. However, there was a kind of oppressive pressure that people couldn't ignore coming from within.**

**He hoped it would be so, Liu Chengfeng's heart was trembling in fear. He was scraping and bowing, with cold sweat constantly coming out of his forehead. His body was shuddering non-stop.**

**After a seemingly long time, only then did a muffled, demonically charming voice come from within the carriage: "What are you people busy doing?"**

**This sound was mild and gentle like nature, it was unhurried, demonically charming and deep.**

**Everyone without exception was speculating, with such a demonically charming and languid sound, what kind of outrageous face would go with this**

**voice? It was a pity that His Highness Prince Jin had always stayed in and gone out without much fanfare. Thus, very few people ever saw his real appearance.**

**At this moment, everyone present at the scene were all holding their breath, watching with rapt attention. They were afraid that if they spit out a mouthful of impure air, they would profane the one and only incomparable person in this world, His Highness Prince Jin.**

**The people around couldn't help but to voluntarily bend at the waist and kneel down. In front of His Highness Prince Jin, who dared to be bold enough to have their head high and chest out?**

**Prince Jin would look at the world disdainfully from the corner of his eyes, like a lord looking over the lands he reigned over.**

**Even when he was merely sitting within a horse carriage, that formidable, domineering, kingly aura was also impossible for people to ignore.**

**Liu Chengfeng did his best to restrain the panic in his heart, lowered his voice and said: "Reporting back to Your Highness Prince Jin, a thief entered our Liu Manor. We lost an extremely precious treasure. This humble servant, under the order of the family's lord and master, is tracking down to arrest the thief. I never expected that this would trouble His Highness Prince Jin."**

**"Thieves?" Inside the carriage, the corner of His Highness Prince Jin's mouth hooked into a thoughtful smile, his entire person looked very indolent.**

# Chapter 247 – Fleeing from the city center (6)

---

“Yes!” Liu Chengfeng (1) added more exaggerated details as he spoke, “This thief stole away the treasured cyan-colored crystal stone from our Liu Manor, so this one is duty-bound to arrest them. Also, I hope Your Highness Prince Jin will help out by allowing us to continue.”

“Such a great Liu Manor could allow a single burglar to steal away the manor’s treasure, tsk, tsk. Liu Manor’s strength has actually weakened to such a degree.” This single, offhand sentence from His Highness Prince Jin’s was like a slap that struck heavily on Liu Chengfeng’s body.

Liu Chengfeng’s face reddened and he stammered speechlessly; the present him was extremely embarrassed.

“Return.” His Highness Prince Jin commanded casually; the him right now was not only arrogantly aloof, but also overbearing.

The Dragon Scaled Horse neighed, both of its hooves surged forward as it dashed off.

Yet right at this moment, that little Fox dog was recklessly jumping around on top of the carriage, as if something in there was attracting it.

“Young Master, we searched all of the surrounding area and found no trace of that person.” At this time, a servant from Liu Manor returned to Liu Chengfeng’s side and reported in a whisper.

Liu Chengfeng watched the constantly pouncing Fox dog and his eyes flashed with a complicated light. It was not difficult to guess, that if the person could not be found in the surroundings, it was because the person was in His Highness Prince Jin’s carriage!

But it was His Highness Prince Jin… …Due to the instinctive reverence for

Prince Jin, Liu Chengfeng's heart soured. But then, he suddenly recalled that his family's great grandpa's breakthrough into the seventh rank was already in sight. At that time, he wouldn't necessarily be worse than Prince Jin in strength. By then, they would not need to treat His Highness Prince Jin with such reverence, fear and trepidation.

Moreover, he must obtain this cyan-colored crystal stone!

Liu Chengfeng's revolving thoughts had already reached a decision. He strode forward a step, barring the Dragon Scaled Horse's way and loudly proclaimed: "Your Highness Prince Jin, that thief might have hidden on your carriage. In consideration for your safety, you should still disembark for us to examine your carriage thoroughly, lest the thief cause you harm."

Liu Chengfeng brought a bunch of martial artists who were from his side. The group of people stood fixed in place ahead, encircling the Dragon Scaled Horse in the middle. Even though his tone was polite, he assumed a forceful attitude, coercing His Highness Prince Jin to get out of his carriage.

Within the carriage, His Highness Prince Jin's dark red thin lips raised faintly, carrying an air of unbridled arrogance. He gave a deep and demonically charming chuckle: "Liu family's boy, are you threatening this king?"

Liu Chengfeng's heart was unsettled but he carried on with the same expression, laughing along with him: "I don't dare, wouldn't dare. This one only wanted to invite His Highness Prince Jin out of his carriage to rest a little. This will give this one a chance to offer your highness a cup of tea, how about it?"

His Highness Prince Jin did not speak.

It seemed very quiet inside the carriage.

After a long while, a mild 'humph' sound came from within the carriage.

Only a light 'humph', intimidated everyone at the scene. No one dared to make a sound and everyone had their heads lowered in fear and trepidation, including Liu Chengfeng.

"You still insist?" His Highness Prince Jin's voice was natural, indolent yet bearing a chill, demonically-refined and unfathomably enigmatic.

“Yes, will your Highness Prince Jin please get out of the carriage.” Liu Chengfeng clenched his fists and forced his own legs not to tremble.

His Highness Prince Jin seemed to find this situation very laughable. He raised his voice and uttered a laugh: “Drink tea? ‘chuckle’. Ling Feng, offer them some of Prince Jin Royal Manor’s blood tea to drink, see if it suits their taste.”

“Yes.” Ling Feng’s reply was crisp and immediate.

Before his words even reached them, his longsword was already out of its scabbard.

Su Luo. who was hiding underneath the carriage, did not know not what maneuver Ling Feng attacked with. However, she could still hear the unending sounds of the longsword slicing through the air, constantly spewing out a blood mist. The broken limbs were like debris flying in all directions, along with mournful, shrill screams crying out non-stop… …

In fact, all of this actually took place within a split second.

*1) Noticed by Neverim: Liu Chengfeng’s given name in Chinese sounds the same as Liu Becoming Insane, which is what we see in this chapter… who in their right mind stops that guy’s car-I mean carriage…*

# Chapter 248 – Fleeing from the city center (7)

**However, time seemed pass very slowly.**

**By the time Su Luo's consciousness returned, the fight had already ended.**

**Liu Chengfeng's head, face and body were all covered in blood. His eyes were lifeless, his hair was in a mess and his clothing was ragged. The him right now looked extremely pathetic, simply unbearable for people to look at.**

**He was the only one left standing from Liu Manor, and also the only one that was not injured. Yet, the unharmed him now seemed to be in a more horrible state than those that were injured.**

**He could be seen standing there in a daze, stupidly staring at the carriage. Both of his eyes were opened wide like circles, as if his whole person had become an idiot. No matter what, he was unable to regain consciousness.**

**In an instant, all the experts he brought along were disposed of. Until the very end, he still didn't know how the opponent attacked… This, how could it be like this…**

**The most terrifyingly thing was that the one who took action this time was merely His Highness Prince Jin's personal bodyguard. It was said that His Highness Prince Jin's strength was even more formidable, more terrifying and even more profoundly mysterious…**

**As legends had it, His Highness Prince Jin's most terrifying trait was not his martial arts, but rather, his temper.**

**Legends had it, His Highness Prince Jin was temperamental and capricious, cruel and tyrannical… … One moment smiling as if it was clear skies and light breezes, then the next second, his longsword was already unsheathed.**

**Legends told that, there were only times when His Highness Prince Jin was**

**too lazy to take action. There was no one he wouldn't dare to kill…**

**Legends told that, the martial world had countless legends regarding His Highness Prince Jin. He obviously knew it yet he still deliberately violated them. He really was idiotic and thoroughly foolish! At this very moment, Liu Chengfeng regretted everything until his intestines turned green.**

**Ling Feng slowly and methodically wiped clean the longsword in his hand. He glanced indifferently at Liu Chengfeng and said to His Highness Prince Jin within the carriage: "Your Highness, there is still one left alive."**

**"Humm" His Highness Prince Jin languidly inclined on the jade seat, fiddling with the white jade thumb ring in his hand and leisurely spoke, "Leave it, he still has to return to Liu Manor to deliver the news."**

**As if nobody else was around them, the master and servant's conversation almost made Liu Chengfeng roar in rage!**

**He was not just any stray cat or dog; he was Liu Manor's second young master. The second young master born of the first wife. The second young master who at this point in time was already a martial artist at the third rank! Could it be that in His Highness Prince Jin's eyes, he was no different from a commoner? In his eyes, was he so intolerable? Liu Chengfeng restrained his anger until his face grew red. His gaze was fixated on the carriage.**

**However, Ling Feng and the Dragon Scaled Horse did not even bother to glance at him and they directly left. Even more so His Highness Prince Jin within the carriage, who had never revealed himself since the beginning.**

**The streets were covered in a bloody mist, with a deathly silence all around. The surrounding people had all tried avoiding it by staying far away.**

**Only Liu Chengfeng's dazed figure stood by his lonesome self.**

**Liu Chengfeng recalled piece by piece of what had happened here.**

**He still could not understand why, he had only wanted to invite His Highness Prince Jin to get off the carriage. Why did he decide to kill them all so mercilessly? Why?**

**Did all these high-level experts from the Liu family die for nothing?**

**And there was still that cyan-colored crystal stone. It definitely must not end up in His Highness Prince Jin's hands.**

**Wasn't His Highness Prince Jin a sixth rank martial artist? Their family's ancestor was also sixth rank and might not necessarily lose to him!**

**Thinking of this, Liu Chengfeng gathered his legs and ran towards Liu Manor.**

**The Dragon Scaled Horse leisurely trotted on the road to Prince Jin's Royal Manor.**

**Underneath the carriage, Su Luo finally released a relieved sigh.**

**That annoying Liu Chengfeng was finally driven away. She finally escaped this crisis.**

**Hiding under the carriage was never a long-term solution from the start. In addition, Nangong Liuyun…If it was possible not to meet this person, all along, Su Luo did not want to see him.**

**Su Luo had originally planned to soundlessly land on the ground, then wait for the Dragon Scaled Horse to leave before getting up to return to Su Manor.**

**Though her idea seemed well-developed, however in reality, it was full of holes.**

# Chapter 249 – Fleeing from the city center (8)

---

**Presently, Su Luo was extremely dismayed to discover that her palms which were tightly gripping the carriage shaft were stuck!**

**It was as if the bottom of this carriage had superglue, tightly sticking to her palms. No matter how much strength she used, her palms could not move!**

**At this moment, Su Luo's heart was somewhat alarmed and fearful. .**

**What just happened? Just now when Ling Feng and Liu Manor's men were fighting, she obviously could still move her hands. Why couldn't she move it now?**

**Moreover, it was not just both of her hands, even her legs were as if they had grown from the bottom of the carriage, unable to move an inch, much less run away!**

**Su Luo continued to struggle non-stop, twisting around in an attempt to break free, but all her efforts were futile. At this point, she really was starting to get anxious.**

**In contrast to this.**

**Within the carriage, His Highness Prince Jin was lounging on the jade seat. His cascading black hair was as smooth as silk, loosely tied with a ribbon made of red silk. He was idly turning the pages of a book in his hand.**

**It appeared as if he was thinking of something fun. His long, shapely eyebrows painted in jet-black dye were like morning dew on silk threads. The corners of his lips suddenly hooked up into a bewitching smile that could steal a person's soul. It was as dazzling and eye-catching as the cherry blossoms in March.**

**His well-defined and slender long fingers continuously tapped on the**

**tabletop. His phoenix eyes were tilted up, with a flash of a playful smile passing through his gleaming eyes.**

**Struggling to no avail for the entire trip, the Dragon Scaled Horse carried His Highness Prince Jin and Su Luo who was beneath the carriage back to Prince Jin's Royal Manor together.**

**At the manor's entrance, His Highness Prince Jin stepped out of the carriage, and under the escort of a group of people, headed towards the inner courtyard.**

**At this time, Su Luo suddenly was astonished to discover that she had recovered her normal ability to move around like before.**

**Su Luo secretly considered, if she did not leave now, then she would she wait until when? If she waited until Nangong discovered her, then her situation would turn sour.**

**Su Luo sneakily rolled out from underneath the carriage, just as she got up and was about to flee, all of a sudden, His Highness Prince Jin turned around. His enchanting phoenix gaze burned into that furtive figure.**

**"You, are you a newcomer?" His Highness Prince Jin's voice was natural, not powerful, angry or intimidating.**

**Hearing those words, Su Luo's body immediately froze on the spot. F*ck! Why must she be discovered at the last moment? How could she break away?**

**However, Nangong didn't recognize her right? Su Luo lowered her head. That's right, at this moment, she was disguised as a man. It was reasonable that Prince Jin would not recognize her.**

**"His Highness is asking you, are you a new servant recruited to the manor?" Seeing Su Luo being slow in replying, Ling Feng coldly swept a glance at her. He stepped forward to grab Su Luo and delivered her before His Highness Prince Jin.**

**Ling Feng's speed was as fast as the wind, the gap in their levels was too great. Su Luo really had no time to resist.**

**Currently, Su Luo was mentally crying with resentment. No matter how**

**uncomfortable she was feeling, on the surface, she still faked a submissive yes-man appearance.**

**Su Luo groveled with fear and trepidation: “Yes, this little one is new here, doing odd jobs in the kitchen, just now went in the wrong direction. This little one will go back right now!” Having said such, Su Luo’s feet prepared to slip quickly away.**

**Who knew, His Highness Prince Jin’s black pupils shone with a dark light that rippled uncannily as he nonchalantly said: “Seeing that you appear to be quite clever, from now on, stay by this king’s side and personally serve me.”**

**Personally, personally serve him? Su Luo was immediately dumbstruck.**

**What was Nangong Liuyun doing? Was he doing this on purpose? Did he see through her disguise and was deliberately playing with her? Why was she, who was doing just fine, suddenly was asked to personally wait on him?**

**Ling Feng unhappily swept a glance at Su Luo: “Why are you still dallying around? Don’t delay, go catch up and wait upon him!”**

**But Su Luo thought it over again, since her own face had been altered so much, by right, Nangong Liuyun should not have seen through her disguise.**

# Chapter 250 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (1)

---

**Then, in the end, did he or did he not see through her? Su Luo's inner conflict worsened until even her thoughts became knotted together.**

**His Highness Prince Jin was encircled by more than ten maids, who clustered around him. escorting him as he moved farther and farther away.**

**On one hand, Su Luo was letting her imagination run wild, while on the other hand, she was depressedly holding her forehead. She slowly caught up to that huge procession.**

**Ling Feng gripped his sword with both hands. His eyes were narrowed suspiciously as he sized up this young male servant.**

**To be chosen by His Highness to serve at his side, this kid's future prospects would be limitless and immeasurable. It was just that, Ling Feng suddenly thought that this slippery and evasive-eyed lad felt very familiar…**

**Along the way, Su Luo discovered that Prince Jin's Royal Manor was simply covered with gold and jade in glorious splendor, the ultimate luxurious and gorgeous palace.**

**A new scenery every ten steps, with a person at every five steps. The security of the manor was exceptionally tight.**

**From her viewpoint, His Highness Prince Jin was dressed from head to toe in a loose gold-edged black gown, with an embroidered hem that swayed and moved like warm clouds. It looked like a foggy mist among the rays of light and shadows. It was the same as his status, so loftily up high and held in awe by the people.**

**Until this very moment, Su Luo finally realized, that the man before her eyes was a legendary noble existence that gathered innumerable praise.**

**And was not the usual Nangong Liuyun who smiled ingratiatingly and frivolously at her, who was always beseeching and chasing after her, disregarding his own dignity.**

**From out of nowhere, Su Luo suddenly felt a sense of a small loss. The faint sourness passed by in a flash, such that even she wasn't able to catch it.**

**After a short while of effort, everyone had escorted His Highness Prince Jin to his main hall.**

**With the suede white jade flooring, imperial green jade bead curtains and red corals as tall as adult men displayed on either side, the wealth displayed lent a magnanimous, luxurious atmosphere.**

**His Highness Prince Jin took a step into his bedchambers, the serving maids immediately surrounded him, subserviently removing his crown.**

**However, His Highness Prince Jin's deep commanding voice sounded: "Withdraw."**

**All the maids and bodyguards present knelt in obeisance to His Highness Prince Jin. Afterwards, they respectfully left, with a speed almost faster than a person could react to.**

**At this time, Su Luo pressed herself against the wall, trying to minimize her presence. Hearing His Highness Prince Jin's order, she prepared to slip away the moment her toes touched the ground.**

**However, His Highness Prince Jin's gaze, which was as deep as the heavens, steadily set on Su Luo. With a genteel and charming voice, his hand beckoned her over: "Come here."**

**Su Luo's half-fleeing body abruptly paused and glared in annoyance. However, in someone else's territory, she had no choice but to bow her head. Su Luo stiffly turned her head around, and with her right hand pointed at herself, she squeezed out a false smile: "Your Highness, you called for me?"**

**His Highness Prince Jin had a cold expression, with his long black hair pouring down over his shoulder like a waterfall, he gave off an uninhibited and elegant air.**

**His head turned slightly. He cast his gaze towards Su Luo with eyes that were as bright as obsidian. His thin lips raised delicately: “What is your name?”**

**What was her name? Su Luo grew somewhat vexed.**

**In the end, had Nangong recognised her? Had he recognised her or not?**

**“Still need this king to repeat it once more?” His Highness Prince Jin’s pair of deep, beautiful eyes lazily watched her, carrying a touch of unbridled arrogance.**

**No, it ought to be that he had not found out! Su Luo secretly encouraged herself. The normal Nangong Liuyun was not like this.**

**Having thought of this, Su Luo’s heart steadied a little. She bowed her head and lowered her eyelids and thought for a long time. Then Su Luo, who was incompetent at coming up with names, softly replied: “This humble one… this humble one is Su Yun.”**

**Su Luo completely did not notice the flash of amusement in His Highness Prince Jin’s eyes while he was staring at her head.**

**After a while, His Highness Prince Jin lightly coughed and finally spoke up once more: “The last name’s not that good but the given name is not bad.”**

# Chapter 251 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (2)

---

Su Luo covertly rolled her eyes. What did he mean by saying the name was not bad? Didn't it just have an additional 'Yun' letter? Look at that narcissistic manner of his.

Without waiting for Su Luo to finish her mental criticism, His Highness Prince Jin once again threw out yet another bomb: "Help this king disrobe."

"Ah?"

Su Luo exclaimed in surprise.

The cry sounded very abrupt, it caused His Highness Prince Jin's gorgeous pink lips to raise with amusement. He leaned down as his slender white finger lightly traced and lifted Su Luo's fine white jaw.

This frivolous action, when done by him, somehow held a kind of sensual charm born from natural talent.

This, this could count as being molested right? Su Luo blinked, momentarily stunned.

His Highness Prince Jin met her gaze. His sparkling eyes were bright as the stars while the corners of his lips beguilingly tilted up into a captivating smile: "Are you…afraid of this king?"

When he spoke, the warmth of his breath lingered on her face before drifting to her sensitive earlobe. It gave her a kind of melting tickle that seemed to have even made her four limbs itch. In the end, this sensation also seemed to have infected her heart.

Before her eyes was that face of his with its utmost beauty which could make anyone fall head over heels. It could even cause indignation among both humans and gods. Her nose was filled with his masculine smell, as if every

**breath she took his scent would permeate and fill every corner of her heart and chest.**

**At this moment, Su Luo seemed to have fallen into a trance, with charming colors everywhere. It was as if there was tangled web spread in all four directions and she was the sparrow stranded in the middle of it, constantly struggling to break free.**

**However, this poor sparrow would struggle fruitlessly only to tragically discover that there was nowhere to escape to.**

**Su Luo's mind was filled with wild ideas and her small face turned crimson, as if it was extremely hot.**

**From an angle unseen by anyone else, a satisfied smile flashed across the corner of His Highness Prince Jin's lips.**

**"You're afraid of this king?" His voice remained natural, yet it seemed to have grown a little more human-like, with warmth and a touch of playfulness.**

**"How can that be possible!" Su Luo instantly lifted her head, her small face fixed with determination.**

**His Highness Prince Jin languidly and charmingly nodded before he stretched out his arms. His voice was melodious and clear: "Help this king undress."**

**Just why was this man so persistent like this! Su Luo silently cursed without end, yet powerlessly made a sound of agreement.**

**She slumped as she moved a little closer to His Highness Prince Jin and with a bitter face clumsily grasped the four-finger-width wide darkly embroidered black belt and immediately pulled it off with a whoosh.**

**Originally, this kind of servant, His Highness Prince Jin would have already bestowed them ten feet of red (1).**

**Yet at this time, he seemed to have great patience as he stood properly and waited, smiling vaguely while he watched the little girl who barely reached his shoulder height grope him.**

**His Highness Prince Jin was very tall, so Su Luo could not help but be on tiptoe. During this affair, her fingers would inevitably touch his fine hair, neck**

**and skin. Glancing up, his pair of cold but seemingly smiling eyes met hers and Su Luo's heart started to grow irritable.**

**Had this bastard finally recognized her or not? In the end, had she been exposed or not? The little devil inside Su Luo was biting her blanket and rolling around on the bed fretting.**

**But, Su Luo definitely could not ask straight out, right? Wouldn't she be exposing herself that way?**

**It was not possible to bring up the subject, right? With Nangong's intelligence, a careless sentence would just arouse his suspicions.**

**Thus it could be said, it was difficult to do. This matter was really very, very difficult to accomplish! In the end, of all the thousand and ten thousand things she should not have done, she should not have used Nangong's carriage to hide from Liu Chengfeng's pursuit. This was just like escaping the wolf's den to immediately enter the tiger's den (2). Sigh. Su Luo made a bitter face and slumped as she thought about it.**

**Finally removing an outer robe after much difficulty, Su Luo was about to breathe a sigh of relief when who knew, His Highness Prince Jin's cold face frowned again: "Continue with the disrobing."**

***1) Ten Feet of Red, is an ancient punishment where a two-inch thick and five feet long board is used to hit the bottom of convicts, hitting countless times until both flesh and bone were bloody pulp. When seen from afar, it is a sheet of red, hence the term 'Ten Feet of Red'***
***P.S. These days, we just give out a pink slip***

***2) Escaping the wolf's den to immediately enter the tiger's den: Chinese version of "jumping out of the frying pan and into the fire".***

# Chapter 252-Prince Jin's Royal Manor (3)

He was only left wearing a thin white inner robe, what else was there left to take off! Su Luo become furious, she was glaring at His Highness Prince Jin with both eyes.

His Highness Prince Jin slightly inclined his head. His incomparably handsome face was expressionless, arrogantly towering over her and looking down at her: "Are you going against this king's orders, Su Yun?"

His tone was very level, very steady and very serious, as if judging this matter completely without any emotion.

Su Yun… Hearing such a pain in the ass name, Su Luo was full of resentment.

This situation would overwhelm any person.

There was nothing she could do about it. Su Luo stepped forward with a bitter expression.

However, the first button of the Chinese-style robe was at his Adam's apple.

With just one glance, Su Luo could see His Highness Prince Jin's bulging Adam's apple. It was moving up and down erotically; so wild and coarse that made her unable to bear it, as her face blushed from her speeding heartbeat.

Su Luo discovered her hands were disappointingly trembling.

If it was anyone else, Su Luo would naturally not have such a large reaction. However, this person unfortunately turned out to be Nangong Liuyun.

With regards to Su Luo, he was special.

She clenched and unclenched her fist, Su Luo's fair, slender hand slowly wandered over his beautiful, fine, porcelain-like neck.

Su Luo consciously sucked in a deep breath, but unexpectedly, this breath that

she inhaled was too sudden and too quick, making her unable to suppress a loud cough from coming out.

“Cough, cough, cough——”Su Luo started to cough really violently, and it took quite a while for her to stop it.

Such a clumsy chamberlain, if it was any ordinary person, he would have already been dragged out and beheaded. It was only Su Luo that would not be treated as an ordinary person. Nangong Liuyun’s oblique gaze that was full of deep meaning unblinkingly stared at Su Luo.

Su Luo somewhat embarrassingly lifted her eyes, meeting His Highness Prince Jin’s eyes that were as unperturbed as a clear spring. Only, behind his eyes, he was not at all calm.

“Are you afraid of this king?” A trace of curiosity flashed across His Highness Prince Jin’s beautiful eyes. Those star-like black pupils unblinkingly gazed at Su Luo.

“No way! Absolutely not!” How could she be afraid of him? Su Luo, whether in the previous life or this life, did not fear anyone.

“Then…Why did you become so nervous like this? Could it be…you like this king?” His Highness Prince Jin pretended to be worried, without any indignation nor anger, he looked straight at her. His tone was gentle and lazy, extremely pleasant to hear.

“Cough Cough Cough——” Su Luo choked on her own saliva, “I’m a man! Don’t you know I’m a man? Could it be that His Highness Prince Jin has an interest in men?!”

In an instant!

The surrounding temperature dropped to the freezing point!

His Highness Prince Jin’s ruthless gaze fiercely swept across Su Luo’s appearance!

In a split second, Su Luo felt as if a sharp sword was stabbing towards her chest, it was extremely terrifying!

The surroundings became very quiet, neither of them spoke.

Now, Su Luo wished she could slap herself! How could she just…Right now, she wasn't at the Sunset Mountain Range, but at Prince Jin's Royal Manor!

She was not Su Luo, but rather a little servant called Su Yun. This mouth, she couldn't stop it…Su Luo was so vexed that she could just die.

Just at this time, Nangong Liuyun shot her a frosty glance: "This is the first and also the very last time!"

Although His Highness Prince Jin did not say it clearly, Su Luo was very clear about the meaning in his words. This was the last time he allowed her to speak thoughtless words.

"Many thanks, Your Highness." In the end, Su Luo could only brace herself and agreed.

"Humph, it's better to watch what you say." His Highness Prince Jin sneered.

Su Luo started to undo the buttons on His Highness Prince Jin's clothing.

The first button……

The second button……

The third button……

Finally, it was all unbuttoned.

Su Luo let out a huge breath in relief. This breath carried with it a little sound, drawing His Highness Prince Jin's tranquil pair of eyes to sweep towards her.

Now, his inner robe had slipped open on both sides, exposing the beautiful, exquisitely-sculpted porcelain skin inside. The two buds on his chest was faintly discernable, giving off an alluring and enticing radiance.

# Chapter 253 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (4)

Su Luo was stupefied by the beautiful scene in front of her, temporarily, she could not return to her senses.

"Wait upon this king during my bath." His Highness Prince Jin's voice was demonically charming and languid. Inadvertently, a faint smile full of roguish meanings surfaced in his eyes.

A pity Su Luo was gaping blankly at the beautiful scene in front of her. Thus, she was unaware of the corner of His Highness Prince Jin's mouth evoking a slight self-satisfied smug smile.

"Wait upon this king during my bath, didn't you hear what I said?" His Highness Prince Jin's pair of pupils had the luster of gems. He turned around and walked towards a side wing in the manor.

His handsome body was sculpted and tall, giving off an outstanding and noble aura. Even the view of his back was just like the gods, so distinguished that it made people look up to him worshipfully.

To bathe? These two words spread to Su Luo's ear, was transmitted to her central nervous system, then the brain, to process. Finally, information was sent back to her consciousness, in the next instant, Su Luo's entire body was unable to move.

To bathe? Wait upon him while he was bathing?

Nangong Liuyun,this bastard…was he teasing her? Was he playing with her? Su Luo clenched her hands into tight fists, she was silently cursing him in her heart.

At this time, although she didn't want to admit it, Su Luo had a faint suspicion: Could it be that this bastard really had an inkling and had made out that it was her?

Should she wash her hands of this and immediately leave? Or should she directly flip her lid at him?

In Su Luo's head, the rational part of her and the impulsive part of her fought again and again. They fought until it was hard to separate them, and also difficult to determine the outcome of this battle.

While she was having difficulty making a decision, His Highness Prince Jin suddenly stood still. His beautiful eyes turned back, calmly and composedly casting a quick glance at her, with his dark red lips curving upwards: "The result of going against this king, you could automatically imagine."

A threat! This was indeed a naked threat!

If she was indeed going to be dragged out and punished with caning, then in the end, wouldn't she have exposed her own identity?

Rather than weeping bitterly and begging for forgiveness at that time, it was better to grin and bear with it now and carefully wait upon him just this once.

When she found an opportunity….wait until she was out of Nangong's line of sight. She would immediately look for an opportunity to escape from Prince Jin's Royal Manor. That's right, she would promptly flee far away.

Su Luo made a fist on the sly to encourage herself. She squeezed out a stiff smile on her face, and in a flattering manner, she took a few small quick steps to catch up to him: "What kind of thing is His Highness saying? How could this lowly servant dare to disobey you? I have now come immediately to wait upon you."

His Highness Prince Jin nodded slightly, as if he was very satisfied with Su Luo's reaction.

Such a huge palatial room in the side wing, with steam rising in spirals leading to a dense mist.

His Highness Prince Jin wasn't wearing a stitch of clothing on his body. His jade-like body was soaking in the hot springs water. His pitch black hair as black as ink was loosely tied with a band of red silk. He looked sensually alluring and wildly coarse.

Small drops of water rolled down his beautiful back that was as smooth as

jade. The clear and translucent droplets dripped onto the water surface, setting off tiny ripples with every drop.

The exquisite, beautiful, porcelain-like skin amongst the dense steam was suffused with a faint pink color. Water droplets continuously dripped down, even though it was only a beautiful back, it was already enough to birth an appetizingly steaming sexy work of art that could suffocate a person.

Although it wasn't the first time she saw it, Su Luo still felt some tightness in her throat. She slightly turned her face away.

Evildoer ah, evildoer.

He was an evildoer from the ninth layer of the heavens, why would he come to earth to wreak havoc on humanity? This kind of evildoer, who was able to withstand against him?

"Come here." Just when Su Luo was in the midst of indulging in flights of fancy, His Highness Prince Jin turned to the side and looked at her. A pair of beautiful pupils that was like the black pearls in the deep sea gleamed dazzlingly, unblinkingly staring at her.

Just two short words, yet they carried a king's powerful prestige that would not tolerate any opposition.

Su Luo secretly raised an eyebrow. You want me to go over, then I'll go over. In any case, the person who was being looked at all over wasn't her. Besides, this rarely seen beautiful scenery in the world, if she didn't enjoy it properly, wouldn't it be such a waste?

Better yet, give her a camera to take some shots of his nudity, presumably, it would sell for a high price,right?

Su Luo, while silently cursing him, walked over to His Highness Prince Jin's side. She crouched down respectfully: "Your Highness, what orders do you have?"

# Chapter 254 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (5)

Originally as a chamberlain she was required to kneel and stoop low in humble respect towards His Highness Prince Jin, but Su Luo took this opportunity to take a shortcut and merely kneeled on a single knee.

And His Highness Prince Jin also pretended to not see it, as if he was still unaware.

"Give this king a back massage" His Highness Prince Jin calmly tossed Su Luo a loofah clothing, as if by rights he should naturally enjoy the service provided by her.

Now, his beautiful back had been steamed by the heat till the water on his skin was giving off a glossy luster, effused with faint pink fluorescence. It was simply seductive enough to make a person commit a criminal offense.

Evildoer ah, evildoer…… Su Luo's heart silently cursed, although her hand never stopped. Through the soft loofah clothing she started to carefully scrub his back clean.

His Highness Prince Jin's phoenix-like eyes narrowed slightly, carrying a trace of mistiness from the water vapour, seemingly very content.

The corners of Su Luo's mouth curled into a faint smile full of an indiscernible meaning.

Back massage? Nangong Liuyun, you are really enjoying this huh. It's a pity, you left your back unguarded and completely exposed to others, you were truly audacious.

One of Su Luo's hand was carefully rubbing his back, it kept on scrubing his back, while her other white and slender hand noiselessly approached His Highness Prince Jin's snow white neck. She lifted that hand and skillfully chopped

down at that place!

In such close proximity, the completely unguarded His Highness Prince Jin…… in a normal course of events, it was a strike that would certainly succeed.

However, the disparity in their levels was too big and their strengths far too distant from each other. To the extent that the action His Highness Prince Jin took could only be seen as a blurred and lightning fast moment.

It was like his back grew eyes and his fine boned, slender large hand deftly gripped Su Luo's hand that was striking down like a knife. He easily spun Su Luo to be in front of him with a tug.

All that could be heard was a "bang" sound.

Su Luo's whole body had been whipped into the water's surface. Then before she could react, His Highness Prince Jin had already sat her onto his thigh. He unhurriedly tidied up her black hair that had been drenched and disheveled by the water.

That calm and composed appearance of his, made Su Luo really want to send a punch his way.

Moreover, as he slowly tidied up her hair for her, he also let out a gasp of surprise.

Su Luo angrily glared at him, but His Highness Prince Jin merely began to laugh bewitchingly: "Strange, it's strange! How did this king's little manservant turn into a woman?"

Su Luo's makeup disguise was very simple; after being soaked in water, her original appearance would appear.

"Nangong Liuyun, that's enough from you!" Su Luo angrily glared at him. She felt that she had lost a great deal of face.

Not only did her sneak attack fail, she was even caught red-handed. This by itself wasn't much, but unexpectedly, even her disguise had been uncovered and her identity was exposed on the spot.

With this situation, wasn't her previous patience and endurance all for naught? Moreover, with this vile man Nangong Liuyun's character, she doesn't

know in the future how he would make fun of her.

See, wasn't he mocking her right now?

Seeing the little girl in front of him huffing and puffing angrily. Then recalling the act she had just put on disguised as his manservant, Nangong Liuyun suddenly felt that it was really very funny.

The more he thought, the funnier he felt it was. Suddenly, he laughed so hard that his whole body slouched against the suet white jade wall with both of his hands pounding the water surface. It seemed as if he had to laugh so badly that he couldn't hold it back anymore.

"Hey! Nangong Liuyun, that's enough from you, stop laughing! If you keep laughing, be careful that I'll beat you to death!" The more he laughed, the more humiliated Su Luo felt. Therefore she stood up flying into a rage because of the humiliation. Her hands were at her waist in a threatening posture.

"Okay, okay, no more laughing, no more laughing." Nangong Liuyun held back his laughter with great difficulty, before raising his eyes to meet Su Luo's angry little face. A split second later, he let out a "pffft" sound and started laughing all over again.

"Nan, Gong, Liu, Yun!" Su Luo pounced at him to try to pinch his cheeks.

However, just as she was approaching, Nangong Liuyun's slender calf that was submerged in water hooked over ever so slightly. Suddenly, Su Luo who was standing became unsteady and directly threw herself towards his rock solid strong chest——

# Chapter 255 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (6)

**A 'bang' sound echoed.**

**Su Luo was under the impression that she would have been knocked until she was black and blue all over. However, she discovered she had tumbled onto a strong and robust chest. Nangong's pair of hands was at her lower back steadying her, making the impact of her knocking against it not as hard.**

**Could there be a more suggestive action that carried more weight than throwing herself into someone's arms? Su Luo's face had a long suffering expression, wishing she could hit her chest just once.**

**"Nangong Liuyun, let go!" Su Luo seethingly scowled as she angrily said.**

**"Are you sure?" Nangong Liuyun looked at the little servant's fuming appearance, the more he looked, the more adorable he thought she appeared. He couldn't help but to extend a hand to pinch those fuming, pink, tender cheeks, "Such a pretty little servant girl, why should you disguise yourself as a little manservant that's not worth keeping? What a pity, it is a pity."**

**Mentioning this, Su Luo's heart became even more infuriated.**

**"You already knew right? Just now you were just making fun of me, am I right? Nangong Liuyun tell me the truth now!" Su Luo fastened onto his neck. The expression on her face was clearly that of flying into a rage from humiliation.**

**Nangong Liuyun was calm and composed with a faint smile on his face. He grabbed onto her slender waist and guided her straight in front of his body. The completely unguarded Su Luo's body ended up sitting upon his thigh.**

**"What do you want me to say?" Nangong Liuyun's matchless handsome face was brimming with an extremely devious smiling expression, "My foolish Luo child, you are just too cute. Even your acting skills…Okay, it was a little bit on**

**the clumsy side."**

**Su Luo had a mouthful of blood stifled in her throat, not going up nor down, suffocating her until it made her feel extremely unwell.**

**She just knew it!**

**Nangong Liuyun this evildoer had already known her true identity. Starting from when she squeezed underneath the Dragon Scaled Horse's carriage, he knew!**

**That's right, what the Dragon Scaled Horse loathed the most was the approach of strangers. She was able to squeeze underneath the carriage without being driven away, wasn't this just like directly exposing her identity? How many people could get the recognition of the Dragon Scaled Horse?**

**Fancy that before, she had all along thought her own performance was very good. Her acting even fooled Nangong, now that she thought about it….Su Luo shamefully covered her face, how humiliating!**

**Nangong Liuyun patted her little head, as the corner of his mouth lifted into smile full of a devilish air: "Okay, it's fine. Even this king doesn't mind it, why do you care about it? Rest assured this king won't disregard you, okay?"**

**"I beg you not to say more." Su Luo wanted to weep but had no tears. She turned away with her hands covering her face, she just wanted to run away.**

**Embarrassing, truly embarrassing!**

**Nangong Liuyun laughingly hugged her to him: "Don't be afraid, no matter how much face you lose. you are still this king's people."**

**"Teasing me is really fun right?" Su Luo stood up, from her high vantage point, she looked down at him, meeting with that handsome face brimming with a devilish charm. The anger in her heart couldn't come out, "Would it have killed you to admit earlier that you recognized me?"**

**"However, don't you feel it was really fun?" Nangong Liuyun followed after and stood up from within the bathing pool. His white, jade-like, tall and lanky body was completely laid bare right in front of Su Luo.**

**His ink-black hair with water droplets rolling down drop by drop. The two**

**flower-like buds on his strong and brawny chest shone with an enticing gloss, while the contours of his waist were perfect. Two long and slender legs stood ramrod straight…This body was simply God's most perfect masterpiece, another one didn't exist.**

**This man, damn his erotic sex appeal! Damn his enticing attractiveness!**

**Su Luo somewhat embarrassingly turned her face away but her mouth unyieldingly said: "Very fun, f*ck no! Isn't it you who found it amusing?" She was the one that was being toyed with okay?**

**"Okay, okay, okay." Nangong Liuyun laughingly begged for forgiveness. His lanky but powerful legs step by step closed in on Su Luo. Finally, he stood directly in front of her, his pair of deep, star-like eyes firmly locked her in place. Both of his hands held onto her slender shoulders, the corner of his mouth curved into a devilishly charming smile: "Such an obedient Luo child, you tell me, how do you want to punish this king, so your anger will be appeased?"**

# Chapter 256 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (7)

Not waiting for Su Luo to answer, Nangong Liuyun chuckled roguishly again as he leaned close to Su Luo's ears and leisurely exhaled a breath before he added another sentence: "Or else, this king can warm your bed as an apology instead?"

Su Luo's small face reddened as she glowered at him: "Nangong Liuyun, is it even possible for you to be more shameless?"

As expected, Nangong Liuyun laughed even more shamelessly. He bewitchingly hooked up the corners of his mouth as he reached out a hand to brush the tip of Su Luo's nose. The corners of his phoenix eyes raised slightly: "You prefer being on top? This king can also lower his pride a little and voluntarily lie down for you, yes?"

This person was certainly shameless to an extreme! There was simply no limit!

If she had a contest with him of who was more thick-skinned, she herself would definitely be the loser.

Once Su Luo realized the situation, she resolutely decided to change the topic.

She pulled a bathrobe from the rack and threw it fiercely at his face. She raised her brow and coldly said: "Speak only after you're dressed. Being His Highness Prince Jin and behaving this way, what kind of scandal would this cause?"

Nangong Liuyun was startled at her words. After a blank stare, he started to laugh uproariously, while he expressed extreme delight, "Little Luo Luo, don't you feel that talking this way——is more frank?"

Nangong Liuyun gestured at the situation between them right now.

Nangong Liuyun was undoubtedly naked and the current Su Luo, due to falling into the hot spring pool, was drenched from head to toe. Her clothes were stuck onto her body, revealing and accentuating all her exquisite curves.

The fifteen year old Su Luo was already displaying some qualities that were worth looking at.

Nangong Liuyun's pair of charming flirtatious eyes firmly locked onto Su Luo's. He imprudently eyed Su Luo's softly drenched chest and his gaze darkened, a lecherous atmosphere brewed…

This person…… Su Luo regretted that she couldn't use a single slap to knock him unconscious!

Huffing angrily, Su Luo snatched away the bathrobe in his hands and immediately tightly wrapped herself in it.

The large robe wrapped her entire petite yet fine and delicate body. Only a very small head and that pair of clear large eyes were exposed, which made her appear rather innocent.

Nangong Liuyun chuckled before he pulled Su Luo and had her sit down beside the pool. He scooped up water in both hands and gently began to wash her ink-black hair.

Seeing such, Su Luo's eyes wrinkled. Being pampered like this felt very unfamiliar, very strange, but also felt rather nice.

His sudden tenderness was a little bit too much for her, but Su Luo did not interrupt his thoughts because she understood Nangong Liuyun.

Everything this man did always had a motive.

As expected, while Nangong Liuyun tenderly washed Su Luo's soft black hair, his fingers moved in slow, indescribably gentle and meticulous strokes. The corners of his lips once again curled with devilish severity as he said: "Silly girl, you didn't even realize that someone had imprinted you, so stupid."

"Ah?" Su Luo lifted her head and her puzzled eyes met Nangong Liuyun's pair of heavenly black eyes, she inquired soundlessly.

"Wasn't it that no matter how you disguised yourself or hid, you were still found by that Liu family's boy?" A murderous intent flashed across Nangong Liuyun's eyes, yet the large hand that stroked through her hair was still exceedingly gentle.

“You knew?” Su Luo was indeed extremely curious. To be honest, during this whole time, she had been constantly analyzing this problem. Why was it that regardless of how she disguised herself or hid, Liu Chengfeng could always find her? This question had indeed perplexed her greatly.

Nangong Liuyun’s large heated palm brushed over her soft white skin as his charming eyes lowered a little and the corners of his lips lifted into a bloodthirsty sneer. However, his gentle voice bore not a thread of smoke nor fire from his anger: “Silly girl, you don’t even know about tracing imprints, how are you even going to survive on this continent?”

# Chapter 257 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor(8)

---

There were actually people who dared to put a tracking imprint on his girl! Good, very good, extremely good. Even though Nangong Liuyun was smiling, his smiling expression never reached his eyes. People who understood him knew that at this moment, he was truly angry.

And once His Highness Prince Jin became angry, the consequences would absolutely be exceptionally grave!

"Tracking imprint? What kind of thing is that?" Su Luo's head was raised like a curious baby.

In her memories, this kind of high level information indeed didn't exist.

Nangong Liuyun was tenderly washing her hair, as a grim and murderous expression flashed through his eyes. However, his voice was still incomparably soft and gentle: " Tracking imprint ah. It is a kind of tool, and only a seventh rank or higher expert could make such an imprint mark."

"Liu Chengfeng's family had a seventh rank or higher expert?" Su Luo's heart was slightly startled.

"That they don't have. However, this tracking imprint in fact can be purchased at an auction with a lot of gold coins." Nangong Liuyun's slender fingers gently wrung her hair dry. Afterwards, he used a clean embroidered towel to wipe Su Luo's jet-black long hair, "Do you know where the opponent had placed the tracking imprint?"

A light bulb suddenly lit up in Su Luo's mind, with a distracted and stunned expression, she pointed to her own hair: "Here?"

Nangong Liuyun indulgently and in a spoiling manner hooked her nose a few times, his eyes were filled with tender sentiments: "You are still not considered

very dumb.”

Su Luo helplessly sighed: “It’s no wonder! It’s no wonder that Liu Chengfeng could dispatch people that followed my trail. As it turned out, it was because of this. But since now it’s washed off, would it be fine just like this?”

“That will depend on who is washing it.” Nangong Liuyun’s pair of flowery eyes were giving off soft waves of an intoxicatingly spoiling expression that could drown a person, “If you were to wash it yourself, it would take you until you reach the seventh rank before you can wash it away.”

What?!

At this moment, Su Luo was practically fuming with rage between gritted teeth!

Damn you Liu Chengfeng, you actually planted such a malicious tracking imprint on this lady! If this lady didn’t reach the seventh rank, if she didn’t have the seventh ranked Nangong Liuyun’s help in washing it off, then even if she was buried under the mud, she would still have been found?

At this moment, with regards to this unknown world, Su Luo had a kind of unprecedented reverence in her heart.

“No need to be afraid, you have this king here.” Nangong Liuyun stood up while speaking, his strong arms bringing her into his embrace. His eyes were firmly locked onto her, resolutely not allowing her to escape, “With this king present, who dares to not grow eyes and bully you? Wants to court death?”

Su Luo lightly returned his look, the corner of her mouth rose slightly. She quietly and coldly said: “I don’t need your borrowed kindness, my own hatred, I will avenge personally.”

The light in Nangong Liuyun’s eyes dimmed for a split second, but very quickly, it once again restored its dazzling luster: “This king actually forgot, You, this girl’s talent is at the pinnacle of the best. Come over, let this king have a look. How much progress has this king’s little princess made in her cultivation.”

Before Su Luo could react, her wrist was already being held by him.

She also didn’t know how long Nangong Liuyun was going to test her. He

merely placed his white, jade-like lanky finger on her wrist.

In merely a split second, Nangong Liuyun's beautiful pair of eyes which used to looking down on the world, became serious, then started blankly as if in complete disbelief….

The corner of his mouth twitched slightly. After taking a deep breath, he then fixed his gaze on Su Luo. His eyes were full of shock: "You…you are already now at the second rank?"

She was not only at second rank, but also at the peak of the second rank. It was very possible that in the next second, she would break through to the third rank.

This, how could this be possible? Obviously just half a month ago when they parted, she was still a little good-for-nothing. She didn't have a bit of spirit strength back then.

How could there be a person who, in such a short period of half a month, from nothing to having it, from zero, immediately jumping up to the second rank?

# Chapter 258 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (9)

Even the genius among geniuses, the legendary His Highness Prince Jin, was stunned stupid by Su Luo's kind of promotion speed.

"In the end, how did you practice?" A touch of astonishment passed through Nangong Liuyun's normally indifferent gaze.

Even Nangong was surprised by this, so her cultivation speed was really so amazing? Thinking up to here, Su Luo inevitably became somewhat proud of herself. She raised an eyebrow, smiled and very innocently said: "Just causally practiced some and was promoted, was it supposed to be very difficult?"

Nangong Liuyun speechlessly patted her head. A faint tender expression appeared on his face, he let out a sigh: "Exceptional talent is only just like this. I really want to know, girl once you grow up, what kind of alarming and extraordinarily splendid person you will become."

Su Luo looked at him with an somewhat inquisitive expression, her beautiful pupils lit up and quickly roamed around: "Don't tell me my cultivation speed is faster than yours?"

Nangong Liuyun really didn't want to speak to her anymore. His poised and noble handsome face had a complex expression. He finally answered after a long time: "This king cultivated to the second rank using a period of six months. Still remembered at that time the teacher said that this king's cultivation speed, since time immemorial, is ranked first. Now you have smashed this record."

His straight, ink-black hair gave off a slight gloss. His body had a faint aromatic fragrance. He unblinkingly stared at her with a mysterious and bewitchingly hypnotizing gaze that was as bright as the starlight.

Even Nangong used a period of six months before reaching the second rank, she herself merely needed about half a month…the arc at the corner of Su Luo's

mouth started to expand. It continued to expand until finally she simply couldn't suppress her happiness anymore and almost let out cheering sounds.

"Bang——" Nangong Liuyun lightly tapped her head, his deep black eyes carried a touch of seriousness and prudence: "Girl, no matter how you did it, but bear in mind, you must followed the right path. Cultivation is not something that happens overnight and it requires endless years of time. The further you go, the harder the demons in your heart will be to overcome, do you understand?"

Could it be that Nangong thought she had strayed to the demonic path of cultivation? In fact, she was clearly practicing the Great Dimensional Imprint given to her by the Venerable divine dragon. Furthermore, she had matched it with the slowed time in her space to achieve such a fast practice speed.

Su Luo once again stopped her words, should she tell him the matter concerning the Venerable divine dragon? If she told him, then she might not be able to protect the little divine dragon's identity…Nangong Liuyun, did he deserve her wholehearted trust?

At this moment…Su Luo hesitated.

Nangong Liuyun's dazzling star-like eyes dimmed for a split second. His lazy expression also had a touch of hurt, he vigorously rubbed her head. His tone was brisk and blithe: "What are you thinking about? You can be at ease, would this king really covet your cultivation methods?"

"I…." In a split second, Su Luo almost blurted out the words, however suddenly, an incomparably beautiful and delicate face flickered through her head.

That was his childhood sweetheart, his cherished girlfriend that he indulgently pampered.

She really wanted to ask, if she told him, then if one day the Jade Lake's fairy interrogated him, would he tell her?

In just a split second of time, the words on the tip of Su Luo's tongue stopped.

She really didn't want to think a person's heart would be so sinister, and she also couldn't bear to use this secret to probe Nangong because it would be too cruel.

She still couldn’t wholeheartedly give her trust to him, ah….Nangong Liuyun turned his head away.

Outside, the warm spring had arrived with flowers blooming, the sunlight was just right. But he was unable to feel the warmth, this him that was feeling dejected had his mood instantly hit the bottom.

“Nangong…” Taking note that his mood was not good, Su Luo wanted to step forward to comfort him.

“Silly girl, tidy up your things, then you can go out so as to not catch a cold.” Nangong’s pleasant manner was like a temperate cloud and gentle wind as he rubbed her head. His actions were as gentle as before and his eyes still carried the same indulgent spoiling manner. However, this made Su Luo’s heart tightly clench in pain.

# Chapter 259 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (10)

Watching the scene of Nangong Liuyun's back as he took large strides to walk away, Su Luo's hands clenched tightly into fists.

She knew, her split second of hesitation hurt him. However, was she wrong?

If Nangong Liuyun was simply Nangong Liuyun, based on him protecting her and her trust in him,there shouldn't be a lot of misunderstandings and doubt between them.

However, in reality, facts weren't always that simple.

At least from what she knew, that Jade Lake's fairy could influence Nangong Liuyun…Even though he knew the other party sent people to chase after her to kill her, he was still able to fool her without changing his expression. This kind of him, how could he ask her to bet all her trust on him?

She could believe him, but she could not guarantee her secrets between Nangong Liuyun and the Jade Lake's fairy.

Therefore, in order to protect herself, she hold to fast to her secret. This way, she wasn't wrong… She shouldn't have done something wrong right?

The great bathing hall had a dense mist with rising steam. Taking into account Su Luo's current mood, the dense layers of mist confused her and she couldn't find a way out.

Since her fake identity was already unmasked by Nangong, she didn't need to act as a fawning lowly servant again. Now, there was have no need for her to stay at Prince Jin's Royal Manor.

Su Luo shook her head to wake herself up, afterwards, she began to tidy up her own clothing.

Here, there weren't any women's clothing, just Nangong Liuyun's spacious

embroidered robe.

No choice, Su Luo could only wear his clothes for now.

The clothes were made from the highest quality of heavenly silk. It was extremely soft and silky. Furthermore, it contained a little of the warmth that belonged only to him.

Su Luo felt somewhat uncomfortable, but since the situation that appeared now was like this, so she could only leave it as it is.

After she put on a hat, Su Luo directly walked towards the exit. However, before she could walk out of Nangong Liuyun's Manor, she was stopped by the people at the gate.

At the manor gate, stood a row of armored guards. Every one of them had a dense cold and harsh expression, giving off a powerful deterrent force.

"Miss, please stop." The chief guard among them said coldly with a solemn expression.

"I want to go out now." Su Luo frowned, why could she not go out? Who set up this rule?

Daring to directly say His Highness Prince Jin's real name that was a taboo? The chief guard stared at Su Luo with alarm and trepidation. His face revealed nothing but merely blocked her path: " Without His Highness's orders, people without tasks and such are not allowed to come and go from the manor as they please. Please, Miss Su, don't make things difficult for us."

Su Luo smiled: " Didn't I, a person without anything to do, just come in? Now I want to go out, please step aside. I don't want to make things difficult for you people."

The chief guard's face was grave, not tolerant of any haggling: "Without His Highness's written order, nobody could come and go as they please. Miss Su, you had better go back. If you insist on going out, then you only need to get His Highness's written order."

If she could get Nangong Liuyun's written order, then why would she come here to try her luck? Simpleton!

Su Luo secretly grinded her teeth!

When she entered, she was disguised as a lowly manservant, now going out, she had changed back to her real appearance. If it weren't for Nangong Liuyun letting them know earlier, how could the chief guard recognize her?

And to still say this wasn't a sly plot by Nangong Liuyun?

"If I insist on leaving, will you people use force?" Su Luo glowered at them coldly.

"Then we could only offend, we will personally knock you unconscious and drag you back to deliver you to His Highness Prince Jin." The chief guard lowered his eyes but responded matter-of-factly. Moreover, his attitude appeared to be very firm.

Knocked unconscious, then dragged back to be handed to his Highness Prince Jin? Su Luo was so furious she made a fist!

Without strength, then she couldn't be firm! Even such a small captain of the guard could firmly say out loud to knock her unconscious, such disgraceful words!

Su Luo pointed at them, practically fuming with rage between gritted teeth: "Don't you people know, you must never casually offend a woman!"

"Don't know!" The guards said in unison!

Su Luo almost fell over!

# Chapter 260-Prince Jin’s Royal Manor (11)

Nangong Liuyun, this debt, I will carefully calculate for you. Su Luo bit down on her teeth, with an expression like she was on the verge of exploding.

After asking a servant, she found out that Nangong Liuyun was in the dining hall. Su Luo walked directly towards the hall.

When Nangong Liuyun saw Su Luo, the corner of his mouth was curved into a demonically enchanting smiling expression, and he briskly beckoned with his hand: “Little Luo Luo, quickly come over here. Coming early is not as good as coming here in a timely manner, you came just in time.”

Su Luo stood firmly in front of him and indifferently cast a glance at him.

Nangong Liuyun appeared not to be aware of Su Luo’s anger. He seemed to be in a cheerful mood as he pulled her over, pressing the taciturn her to sit down on a chair made from red sandalwood. He spoke to the respectful servant standing on the side: “This king’s little Luo Luo is hungry, why have the dishes not been served yet?”

Faced with Nangong Liuyun’s enthusiasm, Su Luo seemed to be speechless.

This man was really strange, before, he was coldly scowling at her in the bathing chamber until they finally parted on bad terms. He had a sad expression back then, but now it seemed as if that had never happened.

All the servants standing on the side had an incredulous expression as they looked at their master, His Highness. Their gazes clearly expressed how unimaginable they found the situation, to the point that they almost didn’t hear Nangong Liuyun’s order.

“Why haven’t you quickly left?” Nangong Liuyun’s voice was clear and moderate, but it had a slightly furious might that was powerfully threatening.

The servants looked at each other in dismay with terrified expressions. They nervously and tensely withdrew to bring the dishes without delay.

It was also no wonder they would forget themselves in this way. After all, they had served His Highness in Prince Jin's Royal Manor for more than ten years. They had never seen His Highness treat someone this enthusiastically. He was so enthusiastic that he had lowered his tone to seem almost humble.

Moreover, he was treating a woman this way.

Prince Jin's Royal Manor had always prevented women from entering. Even Her Highness the Princess would wait at the manor's door, not daring to take half a step into the door. However… now, they unexpectedly saw a woman sit at the same table as His Highness. Moreover, His Highness was actually unexpectedly also coaxing her!

Was this still His Highness Prince Jin, the one they respected as a god from the ninth layers of heaven?

Su Luo wasn't aware of her special treatment in Prince Jin's Royal Manor. She also wasn't aware that the servants looked at her with an expression as if watching an immortal fairy. She only felt that she was almost about to be infuriated to death by Nangong Liuyun.

What was the matter with this guy? Why was he incessantly picking up various foods and putting them into her bowl?

"Okay, okay, quickly eat your own food. The stuff in my bowl have almost piled up into a small mountain." Su Luo had no alternative but to shield the bowl in front of her and resentfully glare at Nangong Liuyun, "Nangong Liuyun, do you want to fatten me to death?"

The circle of servants standing on the side, without exception, inhaled a breath of cold air…Had this young lady lost her mind? She actually dared to speak like this to His Highness?

They sympathetically closed their eyes. They were able to forecast that afterwards, on top of the table, it was sure to change into purgatory, it would be covered with a river of blood…

Because His Highness would absolutely, never ever, tolerate someone angrily

rebuking him.

People still remembered the last time in the imperial palace, Marquis An family's third Miss, because she admired His Highness, had said a few extra words in front of His Highness when he was eating. That pitiful Miss was sent directly flying by one palm strike from His Highness and spit out blood on the spot. Afterwards, she took three full months to heal from her internal injuries.

However, what made them all taken aback was——

In their eyes, the callous and heartless His Highness Prince Jin, who was like Asura from hell, he-he was actually smiling in a devilishly charming manner non-stop. Moreover he-he actually took the opportunity to lean in close to that young lady. His hand which was as fine as white jade lifted up her clean and fair tapered chin. His gaze was filled with an intoxicating gentle feelings with a touch of seductiveness when looking at her.

Seductive, a touch of seductiveness…even though using these kind of words to describe His Highness's expression seemed to be odd,however in fact, there didn't seem to be another word that would be a better fit.

# Chapter 261 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (12)

Moreover, their Highness Prince Jin actually used that sort of tempting and coaxing tone, a soft, misty rain-like voice, to speak: "Luo Luo, be obedient, you are so thin, eating a bit more will help you grow up faster."

Heaven, heaven, heavens, ah….The circle of servants collectively hyperventilated. They were simply in chaos at his manner.

Was this still that unwavering killer that cut down everyone, killing people as if cutting up vegetables, His Highness who, due to a brief disagreeable remark, would be fond of cutting off a hand or foot, that Prince Jin? Who had possessed the body of their family's Highness?

This was simply too, too terrifying!

However, the present Nangong Liuyu,n as far as Su Luo was concerned, was someone she was best familiar with.

Because all along, in front of her, Nangong Liuyun had always been in this frivolous, devilishly charming and alluring mode. Therefore, she was not even a bit unable to adapt to this.

Su Luo single-handedly pried off his finely jointed finger, and angrily shot him a glare: "When eating, you should eat it properly, stop groping around, you don't even understand even a little bit of the rules."

Once these words were spoken, Nangong Liuyun didn't seen to have any reaction, but the circle of servants were all scared silly.

They simply could not imagine that in this world, the Miss in front of their eyes would dare to rush forward to throw away her life. How could she dare to speak those words to His Highness? She deserved the greatest praise for courage and she was too incomparably brave!

They deeply sympathized with the bitter experience Su Luo was about to suffer.

How-however, they were astonished again!

Their family's Highness unexpectedly wasn't angry. Not only was he not angry, but instead, he openly started to laugh heartily. He was laughing so hard that his body started to rock back and forth.

Once he finished laughing, wouldn't he execute the punishment?

Nope, he didn't, their Highness not only didn't penalize this Miss, but he was actually pleased as a punch and hugged her. He was continuously trying to exploit any chance to get closer to her, the more that Miss tried to resist, the more enthusiastic he became. The style was simply like that of a lecher.

Finished, finished, His Highness's body was definitely possessed… If it were not so, then this Miss would have already died eight to ten times. Then, how could she still be sitting at the dining table eating her meal?

No matter how shocked, incredulous and mind-boggled the servants were, Nangong Liuyun was just like so, forcing Su Luo to swallow down that enormous bowl of food.

Su Luo, without much choice, was finally able to put down her bowl and chopsticks. Her cold gaze looked straight at Nangong Liuyun: "Okay, now that I have also eaten a meal, shouldn't you let me return to my manor?"

She had already come out for a while now, if she returned too late, she couldn't guess what other things might happen in the manor. Su Qing and Su Xi were both covetously watching her courtyard.

Nangong Liuyun calmly placed a hand on the table, slanted his head, and faintly smilingly glanced at her: "Little Luo Luo, you really want to go back?"

"What do you mean?" Su Luo's expression tightened.

Nangong Liuyun's perfectly composed expression while watching Su Luo made her heart feel somewhat scared.

Nangong Liuyun's brows knotted, then a smile appeared on his handsome face and opening his arms, his hands beckoned towards Su Luo.

Su Luo suspiciously threw a glance at him, but couldn't contain the curiosity in her heart. She took a few small steps to walk towards him until she stood firmly in front of him, and said with a frown: "If you have something to say, say it. Don't be so mysterious and secretive."

Able to use this kind of tone and attitude to speak to His Highness Prince Jin, in the entire world, there was only one person, Su Luo.

Only Su Luo herself didn't know it.

Nangong Liuyun didn't seem to mind the tiniest bit with regards to Su Luo's attitude. He stretched out his hand and with one pull, encircled Su Luo in his embrace. When Su Luo started to struggle, he was unruffled and calmly said one sentence: "Little Luo Luo, based on your intelligence, could it be that you have never thought about the current situation?"

# Chapter 262 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (13)

"Situation?" Su Luo frowned and didn't speak further.

"Okay, put yourself in his shoes and think it over. If you were that despicable boy from the Liu family, right, what would you do afterwards?" Nangong Liuyun's warm and heated breath puffed out near Su Luo's sensitive ear, messing with Su Luo until she started to itch from the bottom of her heart.

Su Luo pushed that handsome face far, far away, and lowered her head to start pondering this deeply.

If she was Liu Chengfeng, since he had set down such a huge capital to track her, then he definitely wouldn't give up so easily. Since he had clearly followed the other party along and knew that she had entered Prince Jin's Royal Manor, then….

Su Luo suddenly lifted her head, unaware that Nangong Liuyun was in the process of moving closer to her.

The 'bang' sound rang loudly.

Su Luo's forehead hit Nangong Liuyun's nose, it became so sore that the rim of his eyes was slightly red.

Su Luo's heart was remorseful, feeling embarrassed, she helped him massage his nose: "You…nothing wrong right? Is it serious?"

Seldom would she get to see Nangong Liuyun suffer defeat in front of her. On her face, her expression was worried, but her heart was already flipping over in laughter.

"It's important, very important! It's serious, very serious!" Nangong covered his nose and swept a glance at her with a plaintive expression.

Hearing this, Su Luo rightfully smiled coldly. She never thought that His

Highness Prince Jin would act like a child and throw a tantrum. It was indeed really amusing.

She was seldom in such a good mood, so she used a happy voice to coax him: “Then you say, what should we do?”

“Help me blow on it.” Nangong Liuyun wrinkled his brows, pointed to his red and swollen nose.

Just a moment ago, when she saw the nose, it wasn’t this red, pretend, pretend, continue pretending. Su Luo very disdainfully swept a glance at him and said: “Is His Highness Prince Jin still a child? You actually believe this stuff? Just blowing on it and it would heal?”

Really naive just like a little kid, wasn’t he afraid that people would laugh at him.

Sure enough, that circle of servants, each and every one of them had bowed their head with eyes lowered, their faces were red from restraining their laughter.

With one sweep of His Highness Prince Jin’s eyes, immediately, it was as if the hottest days of summer were covered with snow and frost. Their expressions all of sudden became frozen stiff. Every one of their heads lowered in shame, an appearance of being stiff and not daring to move. They didn’t even dare to breathe.

Supreme dominance! Power was authority! Su Luo silently cursed in her heart, she sincerely sympathized with the servants standing on the side. To have to wait upon His Highness who was Satan-like, with temperamental and indeterminate gloomy mood swings. Weren’t their toil way too hard?

Unexpectedly, when Nangong LIuyun turned his head towards her, he looked lost with a pitiful expression. He accusingly looked at her: “Painful, it really is very painful!”

Such a childish manner! Su Luo bit down on her teeth, she really wanted to shake off this pretending-to-be-adorable His Highness Prince Jin. However, once her eyes met that pair of limpid, misty and lovely pair of eyes, she was defeated in a moment.

“Okay! Help you blow on it, I’ll help you blow on it!” Su Luo distastefully cast him a glance, with one hand pulling his hand away from his nose. She stooped down, took a deep breath and blew on his nose.

She perfunctorily blew on his nose two times, then with one hand, she pushed him away and bluntly stood up saying: “Is it okay now?”

“You are not taking responsibility.” Nangong Liuyun had an accusing expression while covering his nose. When he said this, his posture was like that of a spoiled child.

“How am I not being responsible?” Su Luo had an expression full of misgivings.

Nangong Liuyun really did immediately sit down, looking at Su Luo: “Shouldn’t you be cupping the other’s face, speaking softly and comforting me? Afterwards, shouldn’t you tenderly and softly blow on it?”

This kind of Nangong Liuyun really made her feel like wanting to weep but lacking the tears. Su Luo let out a loud yell: “You really have too many requests!”

Nanong Liuyun’s face had an innocent expression, half-reclining on the chair made of red sandalwood. He glanced at Su Luo and leisurely said: “The other stuff, I won’t demand it from you. However, you should at least blow on it a few more times, right? This is the most basic thing and you weren’t able to complete it.”

When he said this, he actually had an appearance of being somewhat wronged.

# Chapter 263 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (14)

The veins on Su Luo's forehead were about to explode! She tightly clenched her fists, and glared at him furiously. She simply gave up on talking sense into this evildoer!

"Why must it be me who does it? The last thing you lack at your residence are servants. In all likelihood, just one command from His Highness Prince Jin and an innumerable number of servants would crawl to wait upon him!" Su Luo sent a glare his way while speaking the truth.

Nangong Liuyun's serene and unperturbed gaze swept the circle of servants whose heads were bowed from embarrassment. Just a light, casual sweeping glance.

However, as far as the surrounding servants were concerned, His Highness Prince Jin's faint glance immediately gave them the feeling of an icy autumn gale sweeping away the fallen leaves, it was harsh and desolate.

"Highness, His Highness…We will first, first take our leave." The circle of servants all kneeled with respect and trepidation. Their entire body was trembling in fear and anxiety.

"Uhm." Nangong Liuyun had one hand raised to his forehead, and lightly hummed, seemingly in answer.

"Hey, don't you guys leave so urgently." Su Luo watched helplessly. When these servants left, then wouldn't Nangong Liuyun be even more intent on wanting a mile when given an inch?

However, Su Luo's voice to these servants was like a sign pressuring them to continue. At the beginning they were still walking, when Su Luo spoke, then practically all of them ran. In a split second, all of them disappeared without a trace.

Seeing this, Su Luo simply wanted to cry but had no tears. She said to Nangong Liuyun with a dumbfounded expression: “Does every one of your servants know the martial arts move Ling Bo Wei Bu (1)?”

It was simply too fast.

“Fleeing for one’s life at the critical juncture, their potential would naturally be unlimited.” Nangong Liuyun lightly snorted, and once again changed the subject, “Come here, beg for forgiveness for yourself.”

“Nangong Liuyun, you better not push your luck.” Su Luo stood determinedly at a distance and glared at him in displeasure.

Nangong Liuyun’s eyes drooped down, after a long time, it once again silently lifted up to glance at Su Luo: “Others say that having benefited from someone’s small favors, it should be doubly repaid. Why don’t you consider it as repaying a small favor?”

She couldn’t bear his faint sigh and dejected manner. Su Luo conceded defeat and slowly walked to in front of him, softly asking: “In the end what do you really want?”

Actually, what he said was right, when she hid under his horse carriage, indeed, she really ought to thank him. If it weren’t for him showing up just in time by chance, she wouldn’t have escaped Liu Chengfeng’s pursuit, because of the tracking imprint he had placed on her.

Nangong Liuyun raised his head to look at her, his tone had a touch of a spoiled child throwing a tantrum: “Tonight, you should stay and keep me company.”

This man was truly reaching for the mile when given an inch. He would seize such a small favor to coerce her. He had also made the use of coercion seem so righteous and proper.

However, how could she agree to stay behind? This promise would represent her making a certain degree of concession.

Her staying overnight at Prince Jin’s Royal Manor, if it were to be spread out by other people, then how would they view this? What would people think about this? How could she get back her innocence? In the future, how could she

righteously and confidently pursue her own happiness?

Therefore, faced with his request, she didn't say a word.

"Stay behind to keep me company." He repeated again.

"This matter, I'm afraid, is not possible." Su Luo softly replied, her gaze steadily fixed on his.

Nangong Liuyun didn't speak. Suddenly, after quite a while, the corner of his mouth pulled slightly apart and he started to smile in a devilishly charming manner: "Foolish Luo Luo, you are simply too slow-witted. Without this king's consent, how could you leave this royal manor?"

After all, his soft manner and humble air, pretending to be pitiful and cutely beseeching her just a moment ago, it was merely just one type of tactic. The thing he set his mind to and the person he was determined to have, he would never let go.

"Nangong Liuyun, you are shameless." Su Luo naturally knew of this point. It was not like she hadn't tried to go out. She simply could not exit the gate of even the Qin Palace section of the manor, she had been immediately blocked at the gate.

"Shameless huh? This king could even be a little more shameless, do you want to experience it?" Nangong Liuyun had a proud expression on his face, while smilingly watching her.

*1) Ling Bo Wei Bu is a superior martial arts move from Jin Yong's books. It's a light body (Qing Gong) footwork that avoids all enemy attack. P.S. Jin Yong is one of the most famous writers of martial arts and most of his books were made into Kungfu movies or TV series more than once.*

# Chapter 264 – Prince Jin's Royal Manor (15)

"Don't get ahead of yourself." Su Luo furiously glared at him.

"Obedient Luo Luo, don't be angry. In fact, you have also thought that Liu Chengfeng has surely sent a countless number of people to hide by my manor's gate to wait for you. Little Luo Luo, once you go out, you will walk into a trap. My family's little Luo Luo wouldn't be that dumb right?" Nangong Liuyun had both hands crossed in front of his chest, with a sinister smile on his face.

"If Your Highness Prince Jin were to issue a few words, how could Liu Chengfeng dare not withdraw his people?" Su Luo grinded her teeth and coldly responded.

Nangong Liuyun innocently shrugged his shoulders with his arms open and hands facing up, and he obstinately shook his head: "Foolish Luo Luo, one favor after another, you still haven't repaid my kindness yet. How could this king continue to do more favors for you? If there are too many favors, then you will have to repay them with your flesh. This wouldn't be fair to you."

This man didn't seen to have any limit! Su Luo made a fist while being speechless: "What you said is right, too many favors are indeed hard to pay back."

Nangong Liuyun gracefully nodded his head, replying as if it was only logical: "Yes, therefore tonight, you should first return some interest."

Su Luo speechlessly asked: "How do you want to be repaid?"

Nangong Liuyun suddenly started to smile in a devilishly charming manner, his smile could enchant all living things, "Obedient Luo Luo, this I have to ask you. How much are you prepared to pay back? Repay only the interest? Repay the capital amount? Or pay back both the capital and interest together?"

Su Luo was still speechless. She never thought that his head would have so many tricky twists and turns. She glared directly at him: “How to pay back the interest? How to pay back the capital? And also what methods should be used use to repay both the capital and interest?”

Nangong Liuyun’s eyes drooped down halfway and leisurely said: “This, there are many details to pay attention to. However tonight, this king will explain it to you one at a time. You shouldn’t be so impatient, we have plenty of time.”

Who was impatient! Su Luo swept him a very despising glance and said: “Your thinking had better be a bit purer!”

In fact, this sentence was full of many meanings, it also made her attitude very clear.

Tonight, she really had to stay here.

Without Nangong Liuyun’s order, she really couldn’t leave Prince Jin’s Royal Manor. Even if she was able to leave Prince Jin’s Royal Manor, she still didn’t know how dangerous it was outside of the manor.

Only, tonight was doomed to not be peaceful.

Su Luo had already been somewhat mentally prepared, but the final development in this matter had gone beyond her expectations.

Night.

The sky appeared as if draped in a black layer of light muslin. In the lonely sky hung a few remnant stars, giving off a dim and bleak luster.

Su Luo came to her senses from her contemplation, glancing at the color of the sky, she discovered it was pretty late.

“Where is my room?” Su Luo asked with a frown after pulling a maid who was hurriedly passing by to a stop.

Half of the night had already passed, and yet no one had come to inform her where she should sleep tonight. Su Luo’s expression said she couldn’t understand this.

When that maid heard the question, her body immediately jumped and she was alarmed. At once, she kneeled down and begged for forgiveness: “Young-

young lady, this matter, this servant doesn't know. You should go and ask His Highness yourself. I beg you, beg you to spare this servant…"

Was her appearance that scary? Why was it that when the servant saw her, it was as if she had seen a ghost?

Su Luo somewhat dumbfoundedly touched her own delicate and beautiful cheeks. This face ought to be quite pretty. Once she grew up a bit, she ought to be a complete, devastatingly beautiful little belle.

However, the maid kneeling on the ground continuously begged for forgiveness. She was beseeching Su Luo to let her go.

Su Luo was simply out of ideas and bluntly said: "Okay, okay, tell me where your family's Highness is, I will go ask him myself."

"His Highness is at a bedroom in the Qin Palace courtyard." The maid very carefully said.

"Fine, you can go now." Su Luo waved her hand and sent the maid away.

In Prince Jin's Royal Manor for a brief half day period, Su Luo didn't discover anything else, but she found that the reverence of the servants here for His Highness Prince Jin came from the bottom of their hearts.

# Chapter 265 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (1)

---

**Each and every one of them kept quiet out of fear in front of Nangong Liuyun. They were even afraid to breathe out loud, simply trembling and shivering as if having caught sight of Yama, the king of hell.**

**Su Luo was somewhat bewildered, although Nangong Liuyun, this person, despised following convention sometimes, and acted like a hooligan other times, why would the servants be scared of him this much?**

**Su Luo remained perplexed as she continued to ponder this while walking. Very soon, she arrived at his bedroom.**

**Su Luo noiselessly pushed open the door and looked inside.**

**Presently, Nangong Liuyun had his hands behind his back and was standing quietly in front of the window that had been pushed open. His pair of black eyes was looking out at the horizon which was sparsely populated with remnant stars.**

**His gorgeous soft robe was made of golden silk embroidered with pretty and flirtatious flowers of north India. His jet-black, silky, soft hair flowed down, carrying a kind of refined, wild and rashness manner that was the ultimate in attractiveness. His face which was slanted to the side was perfection, like an ancient Greek sculpture of an exquisite god, flirtatious and threatening.**

**Hearing a noise, he unhurriedly turned his head. A pair of black eyes full of smiles looked at Su Luo.**

**His smile was as gorgeous and dazzling as the blooming cherry blossoms in March.**

**At this time, Su Luo only felt her own heart skip a beat, a kind of**

**unprecedented exotic feeling made her chest area closest to her heart become limp and numb. Her pulse started to speed up and was hard to control.**

**“Come here.” Nangong Liuyun gracefully crooked his finger towards Su Luo, every movement of his was pronounced, respectable, and intense.**

**Su Luo merely looked at him, not speaking, but also not moving.**

**Nangong Liuyun cast a bantering glance towards her: “Dilly-dallying, what, afraid?”**

**Su Luo raised an eyebrow, glaring at him: “What’s there to be afraid of? Why should I be afraid? Do you look very frightening?”**

**Nangong Liuyun’s body turned around and moved, in the blink of an eye, Su Luo had already landed in his embrace. He lowered his head and looked at her, his indolent and deep voice, in the tranquil night, had a thread of deep huskiness: “Yeah, this king’s Luo Luo is the bravest. How could you be scared?” .**

**While he was speaking, he used his slender finger to caress her fair and tender cheeks which were like water.**

**“Speak properly, don’t get fresh with me.” Su Luo threw him an annoyed glance.**

**Nangong Liuyun’s eyebrow rose slightly, his glance was deep, flirtatious and moving: “We can talk on one hand while touching each other on the other hand, it doesn’t hinder anything. Little Luo Luo, what are you being so bashful about?”**

**Su Luo only felt that surrounding her body was a male smell that was distinctively his. The breath she inhaled into her lungs all had his smell. Her face was slightly red, she pushed him away with one shove. Her face became serious and firm as she said: “Nangong Liuyun, don’t change the subject. I want to ask you, since you forced me to remain behind, where should I sleep tonight?”**

**A touch of doubt flashed through his beautiful eyes, afterwards, as if it was right and expected, he said: “Foolish Luo Luo, do you really need to ask this**

**question? Naturally, you would be sleeping here."**

**Su Luo felt her breath being stifled in her throat, and her eyes started to narrow dangerously. She glared at Nangong Liuyun, saying and emphasizing each word: "What. Did. You. Just. Say?"**

**Nangong Liuyun fluidly and gracefully moved to pour two cups of amber-colored red wine, with his eyes drooping down, he leisurely swirled the wine.**

**"Nangong Liuyun, clearly tell it to me!" Su Luo was a little flustered and exasperated as she let out a snort. She was forced by circumstances to remain behind. However, this did not mean she would sleep in the same room with him!**

**Nangong Liuyun's drooping eyebrow rose slightly. His serene and flowing eyes secretly stared at Su Luo. The corner of his mouth, little by little, stretched into a smile that was seductive and moving. It was also as noble as the gods.**

**"Humph! Not going to tell me clearly huh? Then I will leave right now." Su Luo, panting with rage, turned around and was just about to leave.**

**However, she had barely passed by Nangong Liuyun's side before her arm was pulled to a stop by him.**

**Nangong Liuyun raised his head, his sexy throat moved, in one mouthful, he swallowed the amber-colored red wine.**

**When he was drinking the wine, his pair of deep black eyes was continuously giving off a burning light that was motionlessly fixed on Su Luo.**

# Chapter 266 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (2)

---

At the corner of his bright red lips, a dark red droplet was rolling down. He immediately gave her the impression of being devilishly charming, alluring but also brutal, savage and bloodthirsty. He also gave off a sensation of a blood-sucking, noble vampire from the Middle Ages who was handsome, elegant and seductive.

Nangong Liuyun in this state was handsome beyond compare, luring people to simply commit a major crime of passion.

"Let go!" Meeting with a wolf-like, coarse and wild gaze that was fixed on her, Su Luo's heart was inevitably a little frenetic. Her body's natural instinct for danger made her want to turn around and flee. Trying to escape far away from his control.

However, before she could shake off Nangong Liuyun, the opposing party took unfair advantage of her proximity and advanced.

His arm was like an iron clamp, unyielding and powerful, firmly stopping her and holding on to her slender waist.

A magnified, large handsome face appeared in front of her.

His slightly narrowed phoenix eyes with hidden depths were like the undisturbed sea. Once again, wind appeared to give rise to large waves in them, emitting a disdain for the world that was overbearing and tyrannical.

"Nangong…" This kind of meaningful expression would simply startle people's hearts. Su Luo had spoken just two words, before he bent down and seized the corner of her soft lips.

Now he was like a bold and powerful cheetah from an African prairie, erotic,

coarse and wild. He fiercely nibbled and bit at his own most beloved prey.

He transferred a full mouthful of red wine to Su Luo. The sudden assault of the wine choked her until she coughed. She started to struggle as if her life depended on it.

Nangong Liuyun's strong and powerful large palm suddenly imprisoned her into his chest. The other large palm was holding the back of her head. From top to bottom confining her in place, making Su Luo's struggle and resistance to no avail.

The feverish kiss that was earth-shattering, was also tyrannical and emphatic, not allowing refusal.

Their lips and tongues intertwined, charming, romantic and natural.

His kiss was incomparably overbearing, strategically besieging the inside of her mouth, pressing on her until there was nowhere to flee to. She had no choice and was forced to respond to his passion.

The surroundings were silent and quiet. An ambiguous aura burst forth into the sky of the desolate night.

The faint, warm, summer grass smell that was distinctively from Nangong Liuyun's body drew near her nose, carrying an opium-like, sinfully strong allure, making her entire spirit tremble.

At this time.

Su Luo's mind was completely blank, she forgot to resist and lost all rational thoughts. She lost herself and practically lost all control, becoming intoxicated with the tender, homey feeling he wove. She sank deeply into it and could not free herself.

Nangong Liuyun's coarse, wild and overbearing gale-like stormy kiss began to calm down. It softened and became a breeze-like drizzle that was soft and silky. It was also as gentle as the touch of a dragonfly skimming the water's surface.

As if a long, long time had passed.

Only then did Nangong Liuyun reluctantly leave the corner of her lips that made people want to commit a crime. Only his pair of large hands was still

tenderly cupping her very small cheeks. He was earnestly and carefully staring at her. That pair of demonically charming, red-rimmed phoenix eyes blurred in passing for a split second.

The surrounding were quiet.

There was only the sound of their slightly chaotic gasps for breath.

The bright moonlight cast a disproportionate shadow on the ground. The wind outside the window blew gently. Now, inside the room, there was a strange, flirtatious feeling of the calm before the storm.

No one was willing to break this quiet mood.

“You…went too far!” Su Luo angrily uttered in rebuke with a displeased expression of having been violated.

Originally, she thought her voice would sound wrathful, but the matter that made it even more difficult for her indignation was that her voice now sounded soft, weak and lacking strength. It was hoarse, deep and low, as if trapped by lust and hard to extricate from herself.

Rather than sounding like an angry rebuke, it sounded more like wanting to resist while still welcoming the blame.

This kind of tone made even Su Luo herself unable to continue listening to it, she turned her head away and gradually adjusted her disordered mood.

The corner of Nangong Liuyun’s mouth lifted into a smile, he unhurriedly tidied up her conspicuously messy hair. His languid movement seemed a little blurred, “Silly Luo Luo, are you this fond of this king kissing you?”

Su Luo’s previous breath choked back in her throat.

# Chapter 267 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (3)

---

**This was what you call her liking it? It was clearly forced on her okay?**

**Su Luo's eyes were as cold as the water in autumn, and full of indignation. She grinded out everything word by word: "Nangong Liuyun, you better not be flaunting it just because you got away with taking cheap advantage of me."**

**Having already gotten away with taking cheap advantage and being secretly happy was enough, but to actually come and flaunt it, this would just provoke more fury.**

**Nangong Liuyun's strong and powerful arms took the opportunity to encircle her, drawing Su Luo in front of him into his embrace. He had a pleased-with-himself expression and his tone was smooth: "You still aren't willing to admit it? Just a moment ago, who was it that clung to this king and wouldn't let go? Such a bashful little thing."**

**Su Luo's face was scarlet from holding back. Her fist smashed towards Nangong Liuyun's chest with a fiendish and monstrous expression: "If you are seeking death, just say so. Don't be so subtle."**

**Nangong Liuyun's pitch black eyes flashed with a trace of being pleased with himself. He hugged Su Luo even tighter to him, pasting her entire body to his and not leaving a tiny seam in-between them. He calmly and composedly said, "My family's Luo Luo is the one who would hate to let go. If this king dies, then you must accompany this king to die together."**

**Su Luo coldly snorted: "Such beautiful wishful thinking, who would accompany you to die together? In any case, that person is not me."**

**"Being hard-mouthed." Nangong Liuyun leaned over and kissed the edge of**

her soft lips. Inch by inch, he lightly, gently and softly kissed her.

His actions were exquisite and tender, compared to before, which was the kind of plundering like the blast of torrential rain, they were completely different methods.

Su Luo instinctively wanted to dodge, but anything that Nangong Liuyun wanted to do, how could he leave it unfinished?

One could only see Nangong Liuyun placing both of her hands behind her back. His other hand cupped the curvature of her fair, soft and lovable chin. He greedily sampled the smell that belonged only to her.

There was nowhere for Su Luo to escape to.

In all fairness, her heart consider his smell to be amazing. That kind of smell which was like the warm spring grass when cherry blossoms bloomed in March could intoxicate a person. Dazzling, giddying and swoon-worthy, twisting and turning to nibble away deep into her bone with its ecstasy. It was as if just by touching, it would taint you and make you an addict, never willing to stop.

Slowly, he let her go, caressing her prominently outlined, ravished red lips. The corner of Nangong Liuyun's mouth curved up in satisfaction. His phoenix eyes were content and lazy like a leopard's: "This is the first time this king has the benefit of enjoying, afterwards, only this king will be able to enjoy it, memorized it yet?"

Seeing the satisfied Nangong Liuyun with his phoenix eyes slightly closed, a furious feeling of having choked back being wronged for a long time, all of a sudden streaked across Su Luo's heart.

Then she sneered and said: "Nangong Liuyun, you are rather too naive, okay?" Su Luo pointed to her own ravished red lips which started to curve into an enigmatic grim smile: "This here, how could it have been enjoyed only by you alone?"

Once these words were out, the tranquil atmosphere was as if cold frost had descended. In a flash, the temperature dropped to as low as an icehouse's.

The air in the atmosphere immediately condensed into ice and frost, it was bone-chillingly cold.

**Nangong Liuyun's deep and distant eyes momentarily squeezed out icy and strict rays of light. His incomparably handsome face became clouded and shrouded in a layer of icy frost. From head to toe, he was producing and scattering a terrifying aura.**

**His serene expression now embodied a scathing aura of death, savage and reeking of blood. He ruthlessly and very darkly glared at Su Luo. That pair of eyes that was brimming with cockiness just a moment ago now burst forth with a chilliness that would stop a person's beating heart.**

**In this split second, a feeling of vexation flashed through Su Luo's heart.**

**However, she really never expected that Nangong Liuyun's reaction would be this large…It was merely a kiss, he would actually care about it this much? If he knew about her joining the romantic dating scene in the modern era and playing according to those rules, wouldn't he have gone insane from fury?**

**Su Luo's heart was a little uneasy, suddenly, she felt that she lacked some confidence.**

**However, what was she to be afraid of? Also, who was she to him? Why should she allow him to control her every move?**

**Thinking up to here, Su Luo became full of confidence. She bravely confronted Nangong Liuyun's murderous-looking gaze.**

# Chapter 268 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (4)

---

At this moment, both were sharply opposing each other, with neither prepared to give an inch. They were both fiercely glaring at each other, neither was willing to be outdone.

"Who else?" Nangong Liuyun's phoenix eyes were half-narrowed dangerously. His eyes had a kind of chilliness that would stop a person's heart from beating. A pair of bloodthirsty pupils firmly stared at Su Luo, like a berserk beast.

Su Luo's heart was a little lacking in confidence, but her face hardly showed any weakness. She bravely retorted back: "Why would it concern you? Is it something you can control?"

This sentence was as if she had suddenly poked at a hornet's nest!

Nangong Liuyun's eyes were like a sharp blade curved from a millennium old block of ice, ruthlessly launched at Su Luo. His furious thoughts grew without restraint, stressing each word, he said: "You, say that again one more time."

Su Luo had a little guilty conscience, but having arrived at this juncture, whoever showed weakness would stand on the losing side. Therefore, Su Luo bravely lifted up her chin, she unblinkingly returned his glare with a glare: "My affairs have nothing to do with you. Before it was unrelated to you, now it's unrelated to you, and in the future, it will be even more unrelated to you!"

Nangong Liuyun's darkening face was about to explode like a tempest at any moment, and his eyes flashed with a bloodthirsty frost.

Now, the moon in the sky was hidden among a thick layer of clouds. All of a sudden, a flash of lightning streaked past. Following close behind, the rumbling of thunder started to sound in the silence of the night.

The weather at this moment suddenly changed.

A gale-like wind bellowed and heavy torrential rain poured down.

Lightning flashed and thunder rumbled, the sky that was clear suddenly become cloudy, shining upon the side of Nangong Liuyun's matchless handsome face. It made him look even more malicious and sinister. He looked so cruel that people wouldn't dare to look straight at him.

Suddenly, his lanky and jade-like fingers grabbed and pinched Su Luo's throat!

A kind of panic-stricken feeling of having her breathing cut off started to spread through Su Luo's heart.

However, Su Luo did not beg for forgiveness. She merely tried to break open his hand through sheer obstinacy, using all her strength.

However, the level disparity was that obvious, the contrast in strength could be seen at a glance. How could the second ranked Su Luo be the seventh ranked Nangong Liuyun's opponent?

Still even more so, the Nangong Liuyun right now had sunk straight into a rash, ruthless state of mind. He was even more unwilling to back off and let go.

No matter how hard Su Luo tried, she could not pry apart his hand. On the contrary, because of Su Luo's stubborn resistance, Nangong Liuyun's strong and powerful five fingers were like an iron hook, the more she struggled, the tighter it became!

It got so tight that it could almost cut off Su Luo's neck.

Her throat continued to ache as if it was burning, she couldn't breathe in fresh air and her entire face swelled, turning red. She painfully gasped for breath but could not inhale even a thread of air. It was completely cut off by Nangong Liuyun's pair of large hands.

Her consciousness become more and more fuzzy…Su Luo felt that her entire body was light as a feather, floating to and fro as if her soul was about to fly away.

Just when Su Luo's vision became fuzzy, a thick shadow leaned over and bent down. With an unparalleled gesture, he strongly and overbearingly occupied her

red lips. A mouthful of fresh air, like strands of silk, slid into her suffocated lungs.

The delirious Su Luo clutched at the final straw that could save her life, why would she be willing to let go?

He strongly, wantonly moved around in her mouth. She indifferently replenished the air essential for her survival from his mouth.

She allowed him to come and go freely, no matter what, she could not oppose him.

The two of them hugged tightly close together, each taking what he or she needed.

It was only after a long, long time, did that pair of large, lanky hands tightly pinching at her throat finally start to shift away. Only, his expression was still as bloodthirsty as before. It was merciless and icy cold to the bone.

“Luo Luo, be obedient from now on, you mustn’t be this naughty again.” Nangong Liuyun slowly caressed Su Luo’s red, swelling lips that had been sucked on. The corner of his mouth, little by little, hooked into a devilishly charming and alluring smile. However, that smile never reached his eyes, his eyes were as ice-cold as before, so inhumane.

This man….was simply too terrible.

# Chapter 269 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (5)

---

**Su Luo, with trepidation and lingering fear, looked at this man, and unable to suppress it, she took a step back.**

**This step was like stepping away from the abyss.**

**The smile at the corner of Nangong Liuyun's mouth become increasingly gorgeous. He caressed Su Luo's pair of pink tender cheeks, as if explaining something for Su Luo to listen to, but also seemed to be speaking to himself: "If I snap off the wings of a phoenix, would it still be a phoenix?"**

**His voice was like a breeze and gentle rain, playing down everything. However, when it reached Su Luo's ears, she felt fearful and alarmed in the face of disaster.**

**She would rather see him vent in violent fury and use a murderous gaze full of ice to look at her, than see him like this with a smiling expression that never reached his eyes, trying to fool himself with words. This kind of him made her alarmed and scared.**

**She cannot provoke him further, she really must not.**

**Su Luo silently looked at him, not saying a word.**

**Nangong Liuyun smiled, his smile was as tender and gentle as water. He briskly pulled on Su Luo's hand, leading her to walk towards the bed. He lovingly and indulgently rubbed the black hair on her head, "The time is late, Luo girl, you should keep this king company in the same bed."**

**After saying this, he didn't allow her to refuse and put her on top of the bed. Soon after, he turned himself over and also got onto the bed.**

**His movements were gentle, but also carried a strong force that would not**

**tolerate resistance.**

**Su Luo attempted to refuse, but discovered she was simply unable to decline.**

**This temperamental man with huge mood swings! Just a moment ago, he was violently raging as if he wanted to kill everyone in the entire world. Now, his expression was once again all smiles, she really didn't know which was the real him.**

**Su Luo's heart let out a sigh of aggravation.**

**Since she was unable to refuse, then she had no other choice but to accept. After all, it was not like anything would really happen in bed. It was merely sleeping on the same bed and nothing more.**

**Su Luo simply lay flat on top of the embroidered quilt, afterwards, she rolled around and wrapped herself in the quilt like a plump, cocooned silkworm. Then she rolled on the bed towards the wall and inclined towards the side. She faced inside, with her body stretched out straight.**

**Su Luo's actions were done smoothly, without a half second pause. In a blink of an eye, she had completed her movements.**

**Nangong Liuyun was simply dumbstruck as he watched this scene in front of him.**

**A long time later, he finally leaned over her body and started to chuckle.**

**The more he chucked, the less he was able to repress his laughter. Finally, he was laughing so hard that tears almost came out.**

**His little Luo Luo was simply too cute, she would go as far as bundling herself up to resemble a cocooned silkworm~~~**

**Su Luo irritatedly rolled to a ninety degree angle to be face-to-face with him as she glared at him, "The night is getting darker, why haven't you quickly lie down to sleep? What are you laughing at!"**

**However, since Nangong Liuyun could laugh out loud, Su Luo's could relax her highly alerted heart from before.**

**Compared to the sinister Nangong Liuyun from just a moment ago, who was**

**like an Asura that had walked out of hell, the him right now, although he was abominable, seemed much cuter.**

**Nangong Liuyun spoilingly and lovingly rubbed her little head, his tone appeared to be careless, “Little girl, you think that being bundled like this, then this king would be unable to deal with you?”**

**If he really wanted to deal with her, why would he regard this very small embroidered quilt as a hindrance? In the time it took him to lift his hand, he would have torn it.**

**Su Luo’s heart went ‘thump’, she become somewhat afraid of the consequences. She shakingly and falteringly extended out her little head and sent a quick glare at Nangong Liuyun. This asshole wouldn’t really want to do something right?**

**Probably because there was something in her expression, or it could have been that the manner she extended out her head was too ridiculous, the laughter in Nangong Liuyun’s eyes became even stronger. He stretched out his hand, those slender fingers flicked once on top of her head.**

**Both of Su Luo’s hands were wrapped in the quilt and could not rub her head that hurt from his flick that could explode a chestnut. She could only use her watery eyes to glare at him accusingly: “The high and mighty prince unexpectedly would be this stingy? Didn’t I only use one of your quilts? Way too stingy!”**

**This girl’s ability to avoid the important details and dwell on the minor ones was really not a little skilled. Nangong Liuyun took pity on her and his slender fingers rubbed her forehead. His finger seized the opportunity to lightly brush her lips.**

**Su Luo was stumped for words.**

# Chapter 270 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (6)

---

His finger was warm and soft as jade, it lightly brushed by like a feather. It was numbing and tingling, making her itch from the soles of her feet to her heart.

Nangong Liuyun saw her reaction, and the smile in his eyes became even more concentrated. He lowered his head, with his lips almost touching hers.

Su Luo wanted to move back, but discovered to her sorrow that her entire body was bundled in the quilt, unable to move.

The hot air that Nangong Liuyun breathed out, landed onto her face, almost as if it was touching her lips. He said in a low voice: "A dead duck's mouth is hard, here, apart from this king, no one had ever touched it before."

Ultimately, he still lightly pecked at Su Luo's soft, red lips.

Once again, he took advantage of her!

Su Luo glowered at him.

Nangong Liuyun raised an eyebrow in a philander manner: "Just this, and you are impatient? Now, it is still the prelude, tonight, the night is very long ——"While pinching both of Su Luo's pink tender cheeks, his smile became even wider.

Although his tone seemed careless, the idea it conveyed was nakedly dripping with blood.

Hearing this, Su Luo only felt her hair stand on ends, with her back going cold.

This man with evil taste! He would torment her in this way and had actually told her that this was merely a prelude and nothing more. Nothing more…then what would follow this? Su Luo wished that tonight would be over in a hurry, so

change would come with breakfast in the daytime.

Just as the saying went, whatever you owe, you must not owe a debt for a favor, because this demanded repayment in flesh.

No wonder when the servants in Prince Jin's Manor saw him, it was as if every one of them had seen a ghost, they were so afraid that they were terrified. They were not only afraid of him, but also of his influence and strength, right? This man, by birth alone, had the capital to make people despair and become panic-stricken.

Tonight…What would he do?

Instinctively, Su Luo was a little scared. She wanted to turn around and shrink back into her quilt, like a turtle withdrawing back into its shell.

However, Nangong Liuyun was a step ahead of her, she also didn't know how he moved. He merely grabbed the corner of the quilt firmly and casually tugged, then Su Luo's entire body was like a meatball, automatically rolling into his embrace.

Without waiting for Su Luo to turn and leave, Nangong Liuyun had already lowered his body and seized her lips. His breath assaulted her senses like a dense mist around her, teasing her heart.

Once Su Luo became aware, she used all her strength to push him away. What she never expected was that this push actually made him reel away.

When did Nangong Liuyun become this weak?

The sound of thunder erupted outside the window. Pea-sized droplets of rain came down in buckets. The sound of pouring rain echoed violently during this period.

Lightning flashed, thunder rolled and the rumbling sounds were never-ending.

The lightning that flashed by, in an instant, lit up the room like daytime. It shone upon Nangong Liuyun's face, and Su Luo saw that his eyebrows and forehead were slightly knotted.

Su Luo watched him, thought about it, and her entire body curled back into the embroidered quilt. She withdrew her entire body into the quilt, only leaving

her pair of clear, black and large eyes unblinkingly watching Nangong Liuyun.

This asshole cared most about his reputation, having been pushed away by her like this, perhaps he would fly into a rage out of humiliation?

Yet, outside out Su Luo's expectations, Nangong Liuyun not only didn't once again ruthlessly pounce on her, he slowly turned over and instead half-reclined down on the side. He pulled up the quilt to cover himself with both hands behind his back, and lazily cast her a quick glance: "Do you feel that you could escape me tonight?"

Su Luo pursed her lips, as if thinking about it while looking at him.

Something was wrong.

This asshole had always been the action type, actions were more powerful than words. At this moment, he was actually speaking arrogantly. Although actions-wise, he had clearly already given up…What was going on?

Su Luo, who examined things down to the smallest details, could make out something doubtful at once. When the lightning flashed by, Su Luo's gaze was looking at Nangong Liuyun's complexion. She clearly saw that Nangong Liuyun's brows were wrinkled ferociously, appearing as if he was suffering a lot of pain.

But he hasn't been injured… Su Luo secretly felt this was strange in her heart.

# Chapter 271 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (7)

---

Nangong Liuyun saw Su Luo looking at him, lifting his eyebrows, he devilishly charmingly smirked at her. He lazily said: "Want the woman to take the lead? Okay, this king will give you a chance, come."

Shameless! A man without boundaries! Would not taking advantage of her when speaking kill him?

Su Luo fiercely glared at him, but the Nangong Liuyun right now suddenly blinked his eyes, his forehead was coated in a layer sweat.

"Nangong, Are you——"Su Luo felt that something was fishy, she unrolled the quilt and shifted towards where Nangong Liuyun was.

Nangong Liuyun waved his hand, and his smile widened. He downplayed everything, saying: "It's nothing, just a little old illness. Once it's here, it will be sore for a short while."

Old illness? Making Nangong Liuyun call it an old illness, what kind of old wound would it be?

When the time comes it would hurt for a while. When the time comes, don't tell me, after a period of time, it would start hurting, something that comes chronically?

A touch of doting feeling flashed through Su Luo's heart. She could not imagine the kind of pain that could change Nangong Liuyun's complexion, how painful must it be…Momentarily, she was at a complete loss, she wasn't sure what she should do that would be good.

Nangong Liuyun was on his side, being supported on one hand. He smilingly watched her.

However, Su Luo could clearly see the cold sweat on his forehead rushing out to form droplets. His chest and back were both soaked through with cold sweat. He smiled just like in the past, but the smile felt kind of lifeless.

“You——” Su Luo wanted to ask him if he had painkiller drugs or something similar, but on second thought, even with Nangong Liuyun’s strength, if he was still unable to restrain the pain, then what was the use of painkillers?

Nangong Liuyun suddenly shut his eyes, he turned around and pulled the quilt to cover himself, “Enough, it’s getting late. If you don’t want to sleep here, then go out and look for Ling Feng. He will arrange everything well for you.”

His tone sounded somewhat rushed, as if enduring something silently. He used the quilt to cover his entire person, so his voice sounded muffled.

Su Luo was unable to see his expression clearly, but seeing his curled up body, with his back arched and the quilt appearing to be shaking, it seemed as if it was very painful.

Su Luo had a distracted and amazed expression, her heart had a fit of unrest.

In the end, what was wrong with Nangong Liuyun? Such a strong, overbearing and insufferably arrogant man, how could he suffer so much pain until he was like this?

Moreover, seeing him like this, it was as if this old illness had always caused him complications, flaring up periodically.

Su Luo hadn’t left since the beginning, she sat up with both hands linked together, holding her knees. Her face was slanted and was watching Nangong Liuyun all along.

Nangong Liuyun sank into a deep sleep, the quilt that covered his face slid to the side. It revealed that handsome, sweat-covered, pale face.

Outside, the gale storm erupted, in this kind of weather, if the sweat was not wiped dry, it was very easy to catch a cold.

Su Luo thought about it, climbed down the bed, and walked out quietly on tiptoe.

Outside the door, there was always servants standing there, waiting. Under Su

Luo's instructions, a basin of hot water was very quickly fetched, in addition to a folded, snow-white, embroidered towel.

"It will be fine, I will go in by myself. You people continue to keep watch here." With one short sentence, Su Luo dismissed the servants. She personally carried the basin of hot water into the room.

Nangong Liuyun, this kind of strong-minded man, certainly wouldn't want others to see this weak side of himself.

Su Luo set the jade basin on top of the table, wrung the towel dry, and gently wiped clean Nangong Liuyun's face that was covered in sweat.

Nangong Liuyun brows were pinched tightly, and his complexion was terrifyingly pale.

Even though before, she was itching to swat him dead, now seeing him like this, a trace of care and concern streaked across Su Luo's heart. Her finger involuntarily stroked his face, gently sliding towards the space between his eyebrows.

He seemed to have relaxed a little.

Doing something within her abilities for him, Su Luo felt very happy.

# Chapter 272 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (8)

---

However, there wasn't enough time for her to be happy before her hands were grabbed by the him who was sleeping. He pulled her to him. Even though he was still in pain and still fast asleep, his strength was as astonishingly great as before.

Su Luo simply had no time to react, before her entire body had already fallen into his embrace. She was heavily pressed on top of his body.

Nangong Liuyun gave a muffled groan as she knocked into him, but he once again firmly hugged her to him. He then turned over and went back into a deep sleep.

This time, Nangong Liuyun merely hugged her, holding her close, and didn't make any other movements.

His arms were strong and powerful, as hard as iron clamps. Several times, Su Luo wanted to pry open his fingers but her efforts were to no avail. She was completely unable to move him even the slightest bit.

Nangong Liuyun seemed to be submerged in a deep sleep. His breathing was long and continuous, only his eyebrows were still slightly pinched.

Su Luo stopped struggling, a trace of a tender sentiment that she herself wasn't aware of flashed through the gaze she used to look at him.

This man, suffering so much pain like this and still being able to sleep, was very rare. How could she have the heart to startle him awake with noise?

Su Luo pulled up the quilt and wrapped it around him completely. Afterwards, in his embrace, she found a comfortable position and raised her head to look at his face.

Long, thick eyelashes, handsome straight nose, thin red lips, and his facial features were exquisite. He was like a masterpiece sculpture delicately carved by a grandmaster-level sculptor. He was so handsome, it was beyond compare.

Even though he was asleep as before, it was peaceful one now. His forehead successfully knotted into the Chinese character for river. Recalling his incomparable strength; eminence, and unapproachable identity and status, the place nearest to Su Luo's heart would flash with a trace of cherishing affection.

Suddenly, a divine light flashed through Su Luo's mind.

She suddenly remembered that she had forgotten a very important thing.

Still remember that time when the little divine dragon looked at her, not wanting to let go, and was innocently deceived by her to be by her side? That's right, the Celestial Spirit Water.

Since the Celestial Spirit Water had such a huge attractiveness for the little divine dragon, then it was sufficient to illustrate that top-of-the-line treasure. Only, she didn't know if it would be helpful in treating Nangong Liuyun's pain.

However, his situation couldn't be worse than what it was right now.

Su Luo took out a very small cup of Celestial Spirit Water from her space. She held it very carefully, then she whispered in a very, very soft voice: "Nangong, wake up."

"Ah." Nangong Liuyun hugged her tightly, sleepily letting out a sound of agreement.

Su Luo, once again, very, very carefully pushed him: "Come, drink a little water. Maybe it will make you a little more comfortable."

Nangong Liuyun, in a state of half asleep and half awake, cutely and obediently opened his mouth.

Su Luo carefully fed him half of the little cup of Celestial Spirit water for him to drink.

Su Luo didn't dare to give him too much at once. She was afraid something would go wrong.

After drinking all the water, Nangong Liuyun once again went back into deep

sleep. Only, he was still hugging Su Luo as before, not letting go.

Su Luo used her sleeves to gently wipe away the water stain at the corner of his mouth a few times. Again, she carefully observed his complexion.

Didn't know how much time had passed, but his pinched eyebrows finally started to smooth out. Suddenly, his expression didn't seem to be in that much pain anymore.

Seeing this, Su Luo was very happy. She single-handedly supported her chin and was all smiles as she looked at him.

Outside, the rain came down increasingly heavier.

The thunder rumbled continuously.

In this man's embrace, Su Luo unconsciously fell into a deep sleep.

This sleep, Su Luo slept very heavily. By the time she woke up, it was already late morning.

Opening her eyes, she calmly looked at the ceiling. Last night's memories rose like the tide and rushed out.

Nangong's teasing, Nangong's fury, Nangong's pain…One scene after another came thick and fast, stuffing her sober head full almost to the point of bursting.

The last memory was of his smoothed out handsome face.

Su Luo suddenly sat up, when she turned her head to look, the bed already didn't have that man's silhouette.

# Chapter 273 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (9)

---

This man was born into high status, and his martial arts cultivation was unparalleled. His power almost overflowed into the heavens, while his entire body was an enigma. This made people puzzled and also gave birth to a sense of curiosity in their hearts.

Su Luo stretched lazily. She dilly-dallied for a good while before getting up to leave the bed.

She asked a servant, and found out Nangong Liuyun had indeed left very early this morning. He had only made it clear that she should obediently stay inside the manor.

He had left first thing in the morning? Don't know if his body was still in pain or not…Su Luo thought while eating breakfast.

After finishing breakfast, Ling Feng automatically appeared in front of her.

Ling Feng saw Su Luo, his mouth lifted a little. He shot her a glance that was neither cold nor hot. He held his sword and silently stood at the side.

Ling Feng never expected that the boy servant from yesterday, after washing clean, was actually Su Luo. Now, he was somewhat speechlessly looking at the sky. He was just saying that that secretive little boy servant was giving him an odd feeling. So, as it turned out, his gut feeling wasn't mistaken.

"Where did Nangong go? When will he return?" Su Luo turned sideways while walking to ask Ling Feng.

"His Highness's whereabouts have always been kept secret. It's better that Miss Su doesn't ask." Even asking was a waste of time, the normally indifferent Ling Feng added this sentence in his heart.

Su Luo was just about to roll her eyes when Ling Feng once again added another sentence in a timely manner, “His Highness said, if the fourth Miss Su woke up in the morning and missed him urgently, might as well take her to the Western Grove courtyard to sit around a while. That courtyard has His Highness’s portraits.”

A breath was stifled in Su Luo’s throat.

This Nangong Liuyun! Who missed him? She was merely asking casually without thinking about it!

Su Luo unhappily glared at Ling Feng: “Such a conceited and arrogant guy. He really think he is a peacock, spreading his tail, bewitching everyone. And also to miss him urgently, I truly have nothing to say to that, not going.”

Ling Feng’s mouth rose a little, in the end he did not respond.

Able to assess his home’s Highness this way without endangering their life, there was only this person in front of his eyes, that didn’t even know or appreciated it, the fourth Miss Su.

Ling Feng’s expression remained unperturbed: “Since Miss Su won’t go to the study, then you should deal with these account books.”

Ling Feng waved his hand, immediately, a row of servants approached in a line. Every one of them had both hands holding very thick accounting books that were piled up so high, it was blocking their line of sight. Their footsteps were shaky and swaying, it looked as if it was very dangerous.

Su Luo looked at those account books, then lifted her eyes to look at Ling Feng with suspicion, opened her mouth and stammered: “What do you mean deal with these account books? Speak human language.”

Both of Ling Feng’s hand was holding onto his sword, his indifferent face was calm as he deemphasized what he said: “His Highness made clear, these things are all matters his future princess must do. Since you now have nothing to do, then just deal with all of this.”

Su Luo smiled a smile that was not quite a smile, and while casting him a glance, she unhurriedly said: “You also said that this things are matters the future princess must handle. Why should this Miss look after it? I’m not going to

meddle in affairs that are not part of my position.”

Ling Feng’s face that always seemed to be have nerve paralysis was now hooked into a rare, faint smile. Towards the servants holding the accounts books swaying left and right, he coldly snorted, saying: “Before His Highness left, what he instructed, do you still remember?”

A row of six servants all said in unison: “We remember His Highness said that Miss Su is already His Highness’s woman. She is the future Princess Jin, her position is guaranteed and should get sincere treatment in this house!”

Ling Feng satisfiedly nodded his head. His gaze landed on Su Luo’s face, light as a feather. He merely raised an eyebrow and did not speak.

A breath seemed to be stifled in Su Luo’s chest.

That guy who ruined her reputation!

Why say she was already his woman? Clearly they hadn’t done anything okay?!

Fancy that last night, she was still worried about his illness, so extremely worried that even in the middle of the night, she still couldn’t sleep. Later, she even took out Celestial Spirit Water for him to drink. Was this how he repaid her?

# Chapter 274 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (10)

---

"Princess, these account books…" There were many account books, it was very heavy, and the six servants carrying them were panting. Their hands and foot swung to and fro, but without Su Luo's orders, they simply wouldn't dare to put down these account books.

Su Luo snorted heavily: "What princess? Don't just shout out something erroneously. Don't you know it will ruin a person's innocence?"

"Yes, without His Highness's command, we wouldn't dare to call out inappropriate names." The six servants replied in unison, "However…imperial concubine princess, these account books…"

Su Luo simply had nothing more to say. They had just agreed to not shout out titles erroneously. What did these mouths call her again?

"Move all of these account books out, who likes to look at them, then let them look at it. In any case, I won't look at them." Su Luo impatiently waved her hand, it was not like she was Princess Jin. Why should she become a stand-in and help him take care of the miscellaneous stuff in the manor?

The six servants' gaze simultaneously looked at Ling Feng.

Ling Feng waved his hand, indicating that they should leave.

The six servants uniformly bowed and said to Su Luo in unison: "We solemnly comply with Princess's orders. Us servants ask to be excused."

Su Luo was about to scowl at them.

Without waiting for her to flare-up, the six servants, carrying the account books which were half a person in height, quickly slipped away. Where was that

trembling and swaying that they had before, a feeling as if they were frail and about to fall over any second?

Su Luo inevitably was dumbfounded. This Prince Jin's Royal Manor, every single one of the servants all had practiced the martial arts move Ling Bo Wei Bu, right? How could their kung fu skill at running for their life be this powerful?

"Princess…" Ling Feng said one sentence and was interrupted by Su Luo's wave of a hand.

Su Luo snappily glared at him: "What? Even you have come to make fun of me?"

"Wouldn't dare." Even though Ling Feng claimed that he wouldn't dare, his indifferent expression still didn't have a trace of humility that a bodyguard ought to have.

Su Luo's eyebrow rose slightly, she smiled faintly while casting Ling Feng a quick glance. She calmly said with a slight anticipation: "That's right, Ling Feng, do you still remember the last time we made a bet?"

She did not believe that even this wouldn't scare Ling Feng into leaving.

Sure enough, Ling Feng's expression immediately changed. He anxiously looked at Su Luo, saying: "The fourth Miss Su should play nicely in this manor. All of a sudden, I remembered before His Highness left, he had instructed me to handle a few things that were urgent. Thus, I ask to be excused first."

"Hey, the last time's bet was about——" Su Luo hadn't finished speaking before Ling Feng's figure had already disappeared from inside the room. His speed was as fast as lightning, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

Seeing Ling Feng's scared and anxious rear view fleeing, Su Luo let out a "pffft' sound of laughter.

Last time, because they had urgently needed green-colored crystal stones to save Nangong Liuyun, in a moment of desperation, Ling Feng had made a bet with Su Luo. If she could collect all fifty or equivalent green-colored crystal stones, then Ling Feng would go and become her personal bodyguard.

The result was that she naturally won the bet, however Ling Feng, this asshole,

seemed as if he had completely forgotten about this bet. His face was as taut as before and continued to ignore paying this bet, coming and going freely.

The people inside the room had all fled, leaving only Su Luo behind, by herself.

Here was the inside of Nangong Liuyun's study, normally, other people were not allowed to enter. Only Su Luo was not subjected to this restriction.

On top of the bookshelf were rows and rows of books.

Su Luo, who was deeply bored, picked up a book in passing. She swept a glance at the cover and it was actually《Elementary Apothecary Book》.

In a split second, Su Luo's eyes suddenly shone brightly.

She still remembered that before, inside Elder Zi Huo's cave dwelling, she obtained that book that all the Apothecaries in the world dreamed of finding, the《Obscure Pill Recipes》.

That《Obscure Pill Recipes》was Elder Zi Huo's personal work. It recorded his lifetime's knowledge and experience in refining pills from recipes. Inside, it also contained an appendix with Primeval Pill Recipes that had already been lost in this era.

It was a pity that although《Obscure Pill Recipes》was great, yet, it ended up in Su Luo's hands.

During that time, Elder Zi Huo was the continent's only Grandmaster level Apothecary. His level was so high that people could only look up with admiration, worship and deep reverence, making it hard for people to forget this predecessor.

# Chapter 275 – Romance in Prince Jin's Manor (11)

---

**The《Obscure Pill Recipes》left by Elder Zi Huo included his lifetime worth of studies, but because he was too great, it was to the extent that the book he left behind was very abstruse. At the very least, she needed to be an Intermediate Apothecary to be able to understand a little of what was written.**

**Not to mention, Su Luo was a novice who hadn't even set foot into the threshold of an Apothecary. The her right now possessed a mountain of treasures, but no matter what, she couldn't find the key to enter it. This kind of taste like that of a castle in the air was really difficult to bear.**

**However, now this《Elementary Apothecary Book》right in front of her just so happened to be able to resolve the predicament that Su Luo was faced with.**

**Recalling Nangong Liuyun suffering from that kind of pain last night, Su Luo's heart suddenly had a notion. If she could raise her Apothecary level, maybe she could cure Nangong Liuyun's old illness.**

**Having thought of things up to here, Su Luo, with single-minded devotion, started to thumb through that《Elementary Apothecary Book》.**

**This type of basic book paid more attention to explaining the theory and analyzing the Apothecary system. Su Luo had always been smart with practically a photographic memory, and adding her single-minded devotion on top of that, time passed in a flash while she was studying.**

**When Su Luo rubbed her tired and dry eyes while standing up to stretch, she discovered a man was standing at the doorway.**

**Today's Nangong Liuyun was dressed in a black brocade robe, his figure was tall and lean. His phoenix eyes were narrowed slightly, dark as ink and deep as**

**a bottomless pool. It was domineering, and at the same time, full of a noble aura. His thin lips were dark red, moist and hooked into a demonically charming smile like a scarlet cluster of amaryllis, so alluring and enticing.**

**He stood unmoving at the doorway, the sunlight shone onto his whole body, making it radiate a faint halo. Even though he was just silently watching her, part of his inherent arrogance, nobility and domineering aura basically made it impossible for people to ignore his existence.**

**He merely watched Su Luo with an amiable manner that was light as clouds and gentle as the wind. However, he still gave off a kind of indiscernible oppressive feeling. Encountering that pair of charming,beautiful eyes that hypnotized all living things, Su Luo found that her own heart was throbbing uncontrollably.**

**Evildoer, he indeed deserved to be called an evildoer!**

**Just by appearing, he would capture all the brilliance from the surroundings, as if all the splendor would gather on his body at this time.**

**Nangong Liuyun, dressed in an elegant, black-colored brocade robe, slowly walked towards Su Luo.**

**Finally, his tall body stopped in front of Su Luo. A devilish radiance started to float to the surface of his beautiful pair of eyes. With a dazzlingly beautiful and devilishly charming manner, he unmovingly stared at Su Luo. From the beginning, the corner of his mouth had a wicked smile, "Looking until you are struck dumb? You like the king this much?"**

**Su Luo suddenly returned to her senses and irritatedly rolled her eyes: "What rubbish are you saying? Who likes you?"**

**Would this guy die if he didn't make fun of her? Every time, it was the same trick.**

**Nangong Liuyun smiled shallowly, his gaze cast a look at the book in her hand, "Elementary Apothecary book? That's right, our family's Luo girl indeed has the figure of a gifted Apothecary. Not cultivating it would be a pity."**

**Speaking of this, Su Luo's heart suddenly moved, she quietly stared at Nangong Liuyun, then with a clear and cold voice, said: "What's the matter**

**with you last night? Old illness….is it very serious?”**

**Nangong Liuyun’s long arm, in one move, encircled Su Luo to his chest. He lowered his head and smilingly looked at her. “Is this king’s little Luo Luo concerned? Am I right?”**

**Su Luo turned her face away and muttered: “Who’s concerned? It was only because previously, I didn’t know and was suddenly scared by your illness. Why don’t you tell me what’s it all about in the end? Aren’t you Prince Jin? Couldn’t you find an Apothecary to treat you?”**

**Nangong Liuyun’s lips were pursed while he smilingly looked at Su Luo. Strands of bright and beautiful sunlight landed on his bright eyes, like the light and shadows now flowing smoothly. It was resplendent and gorgeous.**

**“Speak ,ah, what are you looking at.” Su Luo annoyedly pushed at his strong-as-iron body.**

# Chapter 276 – Elementary Apothecary (1)

Nangong Liuyun smiled until sound came out: “Hard-mouthed girl, still saying you don’t care about this king. Look at you being so anxious, you just said a bunch of words, and normally, when this king wants to talk to you, it’s difficult.”

Su Luo also realized that she was actually anxious on his behalf. A blush from shame flashed across her face. She feigned calmness and slanted her head away, pretending as if she hadn’t heard a thing.

Nangong Liuyun loved this kind of bashfulness of hers to death. His expression was like the cherry blossoms in March, splendid and bright, as he deeply and charmingly looked at her. The corner of his mouth contained a light smiling expression. His Luo girl was just this stubborn and cute, truly, he liked her more and more.

Both figures were nestled up against each other, standing quietly, and time seemed to have stood still.

Time was good and still, life was peaceful.

This kind of ambiguous scene, it appeared as if between them, there was really some kind of relationship.

A frenetic feeling flashed through Su Luo’s heart, she unconsciously pushed away Nangong Liuyun. Her gaze landed on the《Elementary Apothecary Book》on the ground. Her eyes moved slightly and decided to divert Nangong Liuyun’s attention.

“Nangong Liuyun, your illness really can’t be treated?” Su Luo softly asked.

Nangong Liuyun looked at her deeply and charmingly, understatedly saying: “ It’s not something that can’t be treated, only these charlatans are too useless. My family’s little Luo Luo, on the other hand, is determined to treat

**the old illness of this king's?"**

**"Stop rambling on incoherently, what level of Apothecary is needed to cure you?" Su Luo knew he usually wasn't serious, even when talking about an old illness. He was still smiling like before, light as a cloud and gentle as wind.**

**"This, hum…should be at least a Grandmaster's level?" Nangong Liuyun said somewhat uncertainly.**

**"Grand, grandmaster level?" Su Luo suddenly had a feeling of looking up at a high mountain.**

**It was important to know that Apothecary levels were divided into Elementary Apothecary, Intermediate Apothecary, Advanced Apothecary, Elite Apothecary, Master Apothecary and then after, was finally Grandmaster Apothecary (1).**

**Apothecary levels were very strict, every promotion to the next grade was extremely difficult. Now, she still hadn't even felt her way to the doorway of an Apothecary. Wanting her to rise to the Grandmaster level Apothecary, oh heavens, in contrast being hacked by lightning seemed simpler.**

**Nangong Liuyun also clearly didn't seem to place his hope on Su Luo's body. However, he merely wrapped himself around her and resolutely handed over the responsibility to her: "Yes, Grandmaster Apothecary, this king's Luo girl must strive very hard. You must strive to cure this king's illness earlier. Speaking of which, every month, it flares up once to torture me. This king is quite impatient."**

**Su Luo was simply speechless: "It's better that your hope is not placed on me. The me in this lifetime might not be able to reach that height."**

**You must know, on this entire continent, during that time, there was only Elder Zi Huo who was promoted to the Grandmaster level of Apothecary. Even though she obtained this renowned Elder's legacy, yet how far she could walk on this path, she really didn't know.**

**"That won't do, you must cure this king." Nangong Liuyun nevertheless pig-headedly insisted on relying on Su Luo no matter what, "Besides you, this king will not allow anyone else to treat it. I will just wait for you. Luo girl, for the**

**purpose of curing this king, you must try very hard to raise your level as an Apothecary."**

**How could there be this kind of headstrong person, though granted, even if he was picky about the doctor when seeking medical help, it was okay. But he had actually picked her who was now still a zero level damn rookie. He really, indeed, did add a huge pressure on her.**

**"You are not allowed to be this unruly!" Su Luo unhappily glared at him. This man, in front of others, was powerful and unparalleled. However in front of her, he was like an unruly child that made trouble without reason, making her feel even more speechless.**

**Nangong Liuyun's red lips were grumbling. His bright and intelligent, large eyes pitifully and accusingly watched her….**

**Su Luo was simply about to be defeated by Nangong Liuyun being like this.**

***1) Note: the author changed the order of the Apothecary rankings, before, the Grandmaster level was before the Master. To make it less confusing, I am going to go back and change Apothecary's level according to today's rankings and that would make him Grandmaster Apothecary Zi Huo. So if you see me calling Apothecary Zi Huo as Master level, please let me know so I can change it to Grandmaster.***

# Chapter 277 – Elementary Apothecary (2)

---

“Okay, okay, okay. I promise you I will study hard to be an Apothecary. However, you should also promise me, if in the future you come across a Grandmaster Apothecary, you are not allowed to refuse treatment from them.” Su Luo had no choice but to agree to his demand.

Nangong Liuyun wickedly and unscrupulously blinked his eyes, mumbling a sentence to himself: If this king was to walk in a roundabout route, then how could I run into one?

“What did you say?” His voice was very soft, Su Luo couldn’t hear it clearly.

“Luo Luo’s thoughts are for the sake of this king. This king’s heart is very comforted. You should rest assured that this king will certainly marry you and take you as wife. I will save the position of main wife, Princess Jin, for you.” Nangong Liuyun said in high spirits.

Once he said this, Su Luo at once recalled the manor’s servants actions earlier today. If it weren’t for the evildoer in front of her secretly issuing commands, then how could those servants dare to address her with that title?

“The position of Princess Jin, humph, you should keep it, this young lady is not interested.”

“But this king wants only you to take that position.” Nangong Liuyun’s eyes showed dense tender feelings, he grabbed hold of and pulled Su Luo, who was turning and just about to leave, to a stop. His face that charmed all living things, had an unprecedentedly serious, earnest stare, “The position of Princess Jin, apart from you, will eternally not be filled by another person!”

Then, what about the Jade Lake’s fairy? This sentence was almost blurted out by Su Luo. However, in the end, she stiffly restrained herself.

The Jade Lake's fairy…This was an eternal taboo between them that would not let her be at peace and even-tempered. Often, when she was touched by his dedication to her, that incomparably beautiful face would always emerge in her head. That extraordinary and refined fairy who was above the common populace.

This was a thorn in her heart, it normally didn't hurt nor itch until at a critical time, then it would make the heart sore.

Su Luo quietly and unmovingly gazed at Nangong Liuyun. Finally, she turned her head away.

That name, she never wanted to say it again.

If one day in the future, she didn't need to say it and Nangong Liuyun would automatically stand by her side defending her, protecting her, in that case, maybe she really would give her heart to him and together with him, build the river of love. Together in this different world, hand in hand, they would conquer a slice of bright heaven for themselves.

Now, she must not give him any promises, because she was afraid of being hurt again. In her previous life, being stupid once was enough. In this world, she must live for herself and to live marvelously well!

Nangong Liuyun was very intelligent, how could he not understand what Su Luo wanted to say, but once again didn't say? However, the him right now could not say anything…He silently looked out the window, slowly releasing a deep breath.

An understanding but lonely smile flashed on Su Luo's face.

The atmosphere inside the room was now somewhat heavy and dense.

Nangong Liuyun suddenly let out a sigh and heavily rubbed Su Luo's head: "Doesn't Luo girl want to practice to become an Apothecary? Come, this king will take you for a stroll around the medicine garden. If there are medicinal herbs that you need, we will pick it from there."

"Medicine garden?" Su Luo curiously looked at him, "You actually have a medicine garden?"

Nangong Liuyun non-committally smiled with a should-be-expected manner as he led Su Luo by hand and walked out.

Along the way, they came across the manor's servants. Each and every one of them had seen His Highness Prince Jin from a distance away, so they had already moved to the curbside, bowing while waiting.

Yesterday, those that had waited upon them in the dining room were merely a small number of people. As a result, today they actually saw with their own eyes their family's Asura-like, deeply cold Highness unexpectedly acting like a child. He was in an exuberant mood while leading along a young lady, holding her hand.

For a moment, there were people dropping plates, walking and twisting their ankles, spraining their necks, and the greatest number of people, were the ones whose chins dropped to the ground…

Su Luo was somewhat embarrassed, and she wanted to shake off Nangong Liuyun. However, Nangong Liuyun's hand, which seemed as if it was lightly holding hers, his wrist was in fact as hard as an iron clamp. No matter what Su Luo did, she was unable to throw him off.

# Chapter 278 – Elementary Apothecary (3)

Nangong Liuyun acted as if nobody else was present, ignoring all kinds of people. In high spirits, he led Su Luo along, and on the way, showed her off as he passed.

Su Luo plaintively complained in her heart: She was done for! If this was to spread out, did she still have a reputation to keep?

Prince Jin's Royal Manor was very large, the courtyards were arranged irregularly, resulting in a charming effect. Didn't know how long they walked for, eventually, Nangong Liuyun brought Su Luo to a garden that was overflowing with the aroma of medicinal herbs.

When Su Luo went inside this medicine garden and saw the scenery in front of her, it immediately made her eyes shine brightly.

Su Luo identified everything one by one and found that the medicinal herbs in this medicine garden was complete. All the medicinal herbs mentioned in that《Elementary Apothecary Book》were practically all here.

In this case, it was easier to manage. It also helped her avoid going everywhere to search for these medicinal herbs.

However, for her first time refining medicine, what kind of medicinal pill would be good to refine?

Su Luo's fingers was on her chin in a pondering position, her brain was rapidly thinking about this question.

After thinking for a while, Su Luo finally decided to refine an elementary level Spirit Restoration Pill.

Spirit Restoration Pill, as the name implied, was a pill that replenished a person's spirit power.

A person's spirit power was limited, after a battle, it would be used up. However, if a person swallowed a Spirit Restoration Pill on the spot, then it was possible to restore their spirit power.

Elementary Spirit Restoration Pills could only restore a person's spirit strength by ten percent. Intermediate Spirit Restoration Pills could restore a person's spirit strength by twenty percent, and so on.

However, on this continent, there were very few Apothecaries, moreover, the success rate for refining Spirit Restoration Pills was not very high. Therefore, the market price for Elementary Spirit Restoration Pill was still not very low. The common market price for one pill was one hundred gold coins.

Because Su Luo's body contained the wood element system, she naturally had a familiar feeling with regards to medicinal herbs. She closed her eyes and was able to clearly feel the distinction between the similar types of medicinal herbs. Which stalk of herb was most active and strong, and which stalk of herb was withered and listless.

Su Luo, without the slightest hesitation, naturally picked all the vital and active herbal ingredients.

In the medical garden, she harvested more than ten types of herbal ingredients, which she needed to refine the Spirit Restoration Pill. Su Luo threw all of the herbal ingredients into her space at once.

Nangong Liuyun had already guessed that Su Luo was able to unlock her space. Now seeing this, as expected, she really did unlock it. Since she was able to use her space in front of him, it was sufficient to prove her trust in him.

Thinking up to here, a smiling expression appeared at the corner of Nangong Liuyun's mouth. "Luo girl, you couldn't have also already prepared the medicinal cauldron?"

"Of course, and also, to tell you the truth, my medicinal cauldron is difficult to purchase with even ten thousand gold coins. You absolutely cannot imagine how great it is." Su Luo, with a lofty and strutting manner, cast him a glance.

Her medicinal cauldron was called Zi Huo medicinal cauldron, which was actually the one used by Elder Zi Huo back then. The success rate for refining pills

was fully doubled. This was not something that those other medicinal cauldrons outside could compare to.

“Then this king will look forward to it, however, for the first time refining pills, it is hard to avoid failure. If so, then Luo girl must not cry and snivel.” Nangong Liuyun spoilingly and indulgently looked at her. As long as she was happy, no matter what she was doing, he would keep her company in the same place. He was merely afraid that she would be disappointed when she failed, therefore Nangong Liuyun warned her in advance.

Cry and snivel? What kind of person did he take her for? Su Luo exasperatedly rolled her eyes at him. She will make him open his eyes wide to have a good look. She, Su Luo, not only could cultivate martial arts at an astonishing speed, but also in the way of refining, she absolutely would not lose to others.

After she chased Nangong Liuyun out, Su Luo closed the door and her spirit entered her space in a flash.

Su Luo did it step by step according to the procedure in《Elementary Apothecary Book》.

First of all, step one required that the more than ten types of medicinal herbs be soaked in spring water.

Su Luo, in her space, also did not need to collect other types of water. What she had the most of in her space was Celestial Spirit Water. Also, the Celestial Spirit Water’s usefulness had already passed one person and one divine dragon’s verification, it was absolutely great.

Su Luo retrieved some Celestial Spirit Water and soaked the medicinal herbs one by one.

# Chapter 279 – Elementary Apothecary (4)

She didn't know that precisely because of this lazy action, this gave her an unexpected result. Moreover, this brought about a huge impact to her future refining career.

In the process of soaking the medicinal herbs, Su Luo, with interest, sized up the Zi Huo medicinal cauldron in front of her.

The Zi Huo medicinal cauldron was a full half a meter high, the whole cauldron appeared to be reddish-purple in color. On the medicinal cauldron were carved four dragon heads with their mouths wide open. The dragon heads seemed malevolent with mouths wide open, as if the flames that reached the sky were gushing out of the dragons' mouth.

The four dragon tails were coiled together, taking the shape of an unusual-looking cauldron lid. Lifting open the cauldron lid, it was a washbasin-sized, first-rate iron pot. This was where the medicinal herbs were to be placed, and on top of the iron pot, was a piece of smooth, flat divider where the medicinal pills would appear on top of it.

The Zi Huo medicinal cauldron could not only amplify the flame, but would also double the success rate during the refining process, because of the rare metals mixed in when creating the cauldron.

Su Luo placed the pre-soaked medicinal herbs one by one into the iron pot, and used the copper lid to cover the cauldron tightly. She lightly patted the mechanism underneath the cauldron.

A flame….Su Luo was indeed a fire system mage, moreover, she could already condense out a small ball of flame by now. However, she always felt that she lacked a little something.

Su Luo's round eyes cleverly turned around as she pondered.

All of a sudden, Su Luo clapped her hands, she finally remembered!

Got it!

How could she have forgotten that treasure!

The little divine dragon, ah! The true fire he sprayed out of his mouth was much stronger compared to her own small ball of fire. The strength of his fire was stronger than hers by innumerable fold.

Su Luo fished up the little divine dragon that was lying on his back on top of the source stone, with his little belly rising and falling in the midst of a deep sleep. The little divine dragon moved his little mouth and rubbed against Su Luo's chest. Both of his little paws were tightly clenching her lapel, and he once again sunk into deep slumber. He also let out a little snore.

Su Luo suddenly didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

However, because it was important to her cultivation, she nevertheless had to borrow a little bit of the little divine dragon's flame.

Su Luo pinched the little divine dragon's nose. For a short while, it was tolerable, but after a period of several breaths, the little divine dragon started to slowly wake up. His sleepy eyes were drowsy, looking at Su Luo with a bewildered and innocent expression.

"Be good, don't sleep yet. First, spray out a little fire for your master." Su Luo held the little divine dragon and aimed his little mouth at one of the opened dragon mouths on top of the medicinal cauldron's lid.

Su Luo impatiently wanted the little divine dragon to assist with the source of the fire, but wasn't aware that now, the posture of her holding two of the little divine dragon's legs looked like she was holding a peeing little kid.

Fortunately, when the little divine dragon saw the carved large dragon design on top, his sleepy and drowsy eyes become mostly awake.

In fact, Su Luo was still a little worried, because the little divine dragon, this child, in the recent past, was a card that would come out and do things outside of expectations. Recalling before, in order to eliminate that pursuer following her, she took the risk and let him undertake the task. The result was that he first

sprayed out water, which almost led to a huge accident. Fortunately, the second time, he accidently sprayed out lightning, that directly roasted the guy chasing her to kill her into charcoal. .

Su Luo warned him over and over again: “Remember, you must spray out fire. Don’t spray out water nor lightning. By all means, you must not spray out water…”

If water was to go in, then this whole thing would be ruined.

Maybe it was because the Gods were standing on Su Luo’s side, her luck could be considered good. What the muddle-headed little divine dragon sprayed out was fire, genuine fire.

After borrowing the fire source, Su Luo allowed the little divine dragon to lie down and continue sleeping. She started to refine the pill.

The true fire in Su Luo’s palm, under her control, entered the wide open dragon mouth. The temperature at the top of the medicinal cauldron gradually rose little by little.

The more time passed, the more focused Su Luo’s powerful mind became.

This was the first time she refined a pill, moreover, the pill being refined was also not a high level one. However, she inevitably would have a kind of obsessive feeling.

# Chapter 280 – Elementary Apothecary (5)

---

Having added Celestial Spirit Water, along with the help of the little divine dragon's true fire, then drawing support from Zi Huo medicinal cauldron, if she still failed to refine the pill, even she wouldn't forgive herself.

Therefore, no matter what, she didn't want failure to occur in this situation.

Su Luo slightly narrowed her eyes, the spiritual force in her body started to circulate slowly. The flame in the center of her palm, under her spiritual power, blaze after blaze coiled into the medicinal cauldron. The flame inside the medicinal cauldron continuously rolled around and burned.

Su Luo squinted her eyes, she very carefully and cautiously controlled the unruly flame in the Zi Huo medicinal cauldron. She appeased the flame as if pacifying a naughty, unruly, little fire baby.

Under her placating, those flames that were scattered in all directions and doing as they pleased, meekly gave in. They obediently and neatly arranged into one flame.

She really could control the flame now? Su Luo, with a pleasantly surprised expression, looked at the center of her palm. The corner of her mouth rose and her mood became pretty good.

According to the teachings in the《Elementary Apothecary Book》, people that haven't entered the doorstep of Apothecary, through countless practices to shape their refining skills, that allowed them to feel the process, would gain understanding after many failures. Finally, they would be able to casually control the flame as they wished. In addition, the ability to control flames was a basic skill that an Elementary Apothecary needed to achieve.

Yet, unexpectedly, just a moment ago during her first experiment, she actually was able to learn how to control the flame.

**This would mean that she had now already felt her way to the doorstep of an Elementary Apothecary. Su Luo was secretly delighted in her heart. However, she strictly told herself to calm down, because this was nothing more than a mere beginning. Later, there were still things that were even more difficult waiting for her to do, so she must not relax in the slightest.**

**Slowly, Su Luo started to experience this Zi Huo medicinal cauldron's merit.**

**This Zi Huo medicinal cauldron seemed as if it was very familiar with her spirit power. After her spirit power entered the cauldron, it caused an extremely small hindrance, and almost seemed not to hinder the flow.**

**Su Luo concentrated her attention completely on controlling the flame's temperature and extracting the active ingredients from the herbs.**

**Under Su Luo's sensing of the medicinal herbs in the Zi Huo medicinal cauldron, the Celestial Spring Water, as well as the true fire which was right in the middle of changing, this allowed a fantastical thing to occur.**

**All kinds of different activated medicinal herbs were shaped and refined by the flame, all sorts of changes were taking place in the absolute silence. All categories of medicinal herbs' active chemicals were pressed out one by one, and like this, were assembled together. The herbs seemed to mutually exchange their essence when combining. Su Luo continuously concentrated her attention completely on extrapolating the intrinsic order of the medicinal herbs.**

**Finally, Su Luo roughly calculated, that there was as many as one hundred ways to fuse these medicinal herbs.**

**This was merely an Elementary Spirit Restoration Pill, and it would actually have so many subtle combinations. If it was later, only heaven would know how complicated it would be. Grandmaster level Apothecary, it was indeed an existence that people hope for but could not reach.**

**Su Luo couldn't even relax for a second, her pair of eyes were slightly closed. She condensed all of her spirit power and poured it into the medicinal cauldron. She was constantly observing the situation inside the medicinal cauldron.**

**All of a sudden, Su Luo sensed that something was not going well because she could sense the originally cooperative herb essences inside the medicinal cauldron, in a split second, seemed to have been startled. Each and every one of them migrated in all directions in a very frightened manner, fleeing in disarray. This simply made Su Luo wearily rush to and fro.**

**Su Luo made herself calm down, carefully felt about and carefully appeased. She had a kind of feeling that the reason ought to be because the flame inside the medicinal cauldron was too weak.**

**She had always respected her own intuition. Also, her intuition had never been wrong.**

**Just in this split second, Su Luo made her choice.**

**She reached out her hand and used all her might to slap the dragon mouth on the medicinal cauldron. Concentrating all of her spirit power, the flame in the center of her palm rushed out. The flame rapidly rushed into the middle of the medicinal cauldron. The flame inside the entire medicinal cauldron rose in a flash and the temperature doubled.**

**Very quickly, Su Luo felt that the spirit power in her own body was almost exhausted.**

**Could it be, that the first time she refined a pill must end up in failure?**

**She refused to accept it!**

**Su Luo clenched her teeth and persisted.**

# Chapter 281 – Elementary Apothecary (6)

Because she was on the brink of exhausting her spirit power, her forehead was now covered with closely-packed beads of sweat. Her complexion was terrifyingly pale, and both her hands that were pressed on top of the medicinal cauldron couldn't keep from trembling slightly continuously.

If Nangong Liuyun was here, his heart would absolutely ache for her and would carry her away without the slightest hesitation. Because the Su Luo right now, looked as if she was tottering on the verge of collapse and in extreme pain.

However, Su Luo refused to give up. She clenched her teeth and persisted onwards as before. No matter what, she wouldn't relinquish her grip.

Gradually, Su Luo was aware that she could sense something vaguely in her dazed state, just at the final moment when her spirit power was about to be exhausted.

All of a sudden, Su Luo's forehead suddenly became clear and a whiff of hot energy slowly rose from within her Dantian (1). It wandered in every direction within her body, and this kind of energy became hotter and hotter.

A beam of light flashed through Su Luo's pair of eyes.

She was very familiar with this kind of feeling, the last time when she promoted, this was how she felt. She had been hovering around the peak of the second rank for a long time. Originally, she just lacked an opportunity to advance, could it be that refining pills was just such an opportunity?

She actually guessed right.

Just a moment ago, all her concentration was condensed and focused within the medicinal cauldron. She accidentally actually broke through the barrier, and in one go was promoted to the third rank. It truly was profiting from disaster,

even the heaven was unusually partial to her.

In twenty short days, she started at zero and directly advanced to the third rank. This cultivation speed, if it was to spread out, would right away scare a bunch of people to death.

Su Luo restrained her excited frame of mind and calmed down. The her right now, because of being promoted to the third rank, had her spirit power completely refilled. It was also the reason why her control of the herb's nature inside the medicinal cauldron was even more adept and easy.

Not long after, the corner of Su Luo's mouth finally showed a relieved smiling expression.

She knew that this first time she refined a pill, she had succeeded.

Also, she faintly felt that the pleasant surprise from refining the pills this time was not limited to such a simple thing as breaking through to the third rank.

After letting it cool, Su Luo slowly lifted the medicinal cauldron's lid.

Immediately, a rich, sweet scent rushed towards her nose, it diffused everywhere within her space, lingering for a long time.

Su Luo had knowledge about and had come across Spirit Restoration Pills before. At that time when she extorted medicinal pills from Apothecary Leng, among them one kind was the Spirit Restoration Pill.

She took a deep breath, and the corner of her mouth lifted into a smile of satisfaction. This was due to the fact that this kind of sweet scent smelled even richer than the Spirit Restoration Pill Apothecary Leng refined.

After the smoke dispersed, Su Luo's gaze was fixed on what was inside the medicinal cauldron.

With this one glance, it couldn't help but make her stare somewhat blankly.

Why was there more Spirit Restoration Pills than expected?

Remembering the writings in the《Elementary Apothecary Book》, it stated that when refining Spirit Restoration Pills for the first time, to have three pieces of Spirit Restoration Pills in one medicinal cauldron was already considered especially good. Most of the people with general talent could only produce two

pills, or even just one pill.

However…Su Luo looked upon the flat, mirror-like surface within the medicinal cauldron, on the surface lay ten pieces of plump pills. Each and every piece was plump and glowing with health. They looked sleek and cute, making people feel very happy.

She actually, in one medicinal cauldron furnace, refined ten pieces of pills…this success rate, this refining quantity, made even Su Luo herself inevitably somewhat speechless.

However, no matter what, as long as it was a good thing, then it's all right.

Su Luo very satisfiedly took out a jade bottle. She very carefully collected the ten pieces of Spirit Restoration Pills into the jade porcelain bottle, before finally stuffing the opening close with a cork. This stored all of the sweet scent inside the jade porcelain bottle.

After she had carefully put away these pills, Su Luo carried the jade porcelain bottle. Her spirit flashed out of her space and joined together into one with her body that was sleeping outside of her space.

The Su Luo outside of her space faintly squinted her eyes, holding the jade porcelain bottle, she pushed opened the door and went looking for Nangong Liuyun.

Such good news, she couldn't wait to share it with him.

However…

When she pushed open the door, what Nangong Liuyun saw was a weeping and sobbing little face.

*1) Dantian – Is an energy center on the human body important for meditation and martial arts practice. Please see wiki for a more detailed explanation.*

# Chapter 282 – Elementary Apothecary (7)

Seeing Su Luo's pursed lips and crestfallen appearance, Nangong Liuyun spoilingly and indulgently rubbed her little head. He reached out and hugged her to him, consolingly saying: "The first time refining pills and succeeding, in the records of this continent, there is only Elder Zi Huo alone and no other. You mustn't be too broken-hearted."

"…." Su Luo became silent, as she secretly said in her heart, so as it turned out, Elder Zi Huo also succeeded in refining pills on his first try. No wonder the renowned Elder would later be able to reach the Grandmaster level as an Apothecary.

However, she was also not lacking in this. She had also succeeded in her first time refining, moreover, she was very successful.

Nangong Liuyun saw that Su Luo's little face was still dejected, taciturn and not speaking. He thought she was in a depressed mood, so his slender finger hooked her straight, charming and lovable nose: "If you really want to study refining pills, this king will take you to find a teacher. Guaranteed, I will have you enter the refining Apothecary ranks within a month. Okay? You mustn't be angry anymore."

"…." Su Luo continued to be uncommunicative. She suddenly thought that the Nangong Liuyun before her eyes was very amusing. Originally, he was aloof and removed, as if everything was within his control, never having lost control of anything. But now, he was working hard at spoilingly and indulgently trying to console her.

"This is also no good? Then you speak, what do you want to do? Could it be that you will insist on this king marrying you today for you to be happy?" Nangong Liuyun feigned embarrassment as he tapped her forehead.

“Pfft——” Su Luo could not hold it back anymore, uttering a ‘pffft’ laughing sound. She also very quickly turned her head away and pushed at Nangong Liuyun, warning him saying, “Don’t talk nonsense, who wants to marry you? Stop being so narcissistic.”

“Apart from little Luo Luo, this king will not marry anyone else.” Nangong Liuyun seized this opportune moment to express his desires.

“Humph, this young lady is someone you want to marry, want to marry and so you can just marry?” Su Luo tossed her chin up, letting out two snorts. Afterwards, a white jade bottle appeared in her hand and she stuffed it into Nangong Liuyun’s hand.

“What is this?” Nangong Liuyun curiously examined the bottle.

“Open it, take a look and you will find out.” Su Luo urged him to open it without delay.

Nangong Liuyun suspiciously took a quick glance at Su Luo. He hesitated for a moment, before cautiously and slowly pulling out the cork from the mouth of the bottle.

Immediately, a never-before-present sweet scent permeated into his nose.

“Hey——” Nangong Liuyun let out a sound of surprise.

From the jade bottle, he poured out a few medicinal pills. Now they lay properly and unmoving in the center of his palm.

His knowledge with regards to medicinal pills was stronger than Su Luo’s by a lot. With only a quick glance, he was able to recognize that these were Spirit Restoration Pills. However, after carefully sniffing and observing it, he also found that this was not merely a Spirit Restoration Pill, because a Spirit Restoration Pill’s aroma wasn’t this rich.

“These medicinal pills….where did they come from?” Nangong Liuyun had a faint trace of a guess in his heart, as a pair of beautiful eyes closely gazed at Su Luo.

Su Luo smugly watched, then threw Nangong Liuyun a glance. If even Nangong Liuyun was this surprised, presumably other people would be even more

stunned.

Su Luo had both hands linked behind her back, chin raised, and her whole face had a self-satisfied expression. She turned her face away and said, “What do you think?”

Even though she had turned her face away, however, the corner of her mouth was pursed in a smile. The corner of her mouth was raised in a huge arc that she was unable to cover up.

Nangong Liuyun’s heart shook, with a gaze kind of like looking at a rare treasure, he stared at Su Luo. A bright luster floated faintly to the surface of his beautiful eyes. He took a deep breath, with both hands holding on to Su Luo’s shoulder. He pulled her back to him and their eyes met.

“Luo girl, tell me, was this really something you refined?” Nangong Liuyun’s voice had an unheard-of seriousness. His pair of eyes roamed around in light and shadows, they were overflowing with light and color, resplendent like starlight.

“Uh-huh, who else could it be?” Su Luo, with both hands behind her back, cast quick sideways glances at Nangong Liuyun.

# Chapter 283 – Elementary Apothecary (8)

Nangong Liuyun appearance was always one that was in control, seldom would his appearance change even slightly. Naturally, she must enjoy this to the fullest. She really wished she had a camera in her hand now and could capture this second when he appeared astonished. Then in the future, she could take it out and make fun of him, Su Luo laughingly thought of this.

Nangong Liuyun unblinkingly stared at Su Luo. His pair of deep black eyes had a strong, spirited expression. His beautiful Adam's apple moved in a flash as if he wanted to devour Su Luo and swallow her whole.

Being stared at with this kind of gaze, all of a sudden, Su Luo had a kind of feeling of being stung by thorns. She let out a dry cough, casting a glance at Nangong Liuyun, "Isn't it merely just a few pieces of medicinal pills? Do you need to be like this?" She still hadn't told him the matter of her being promoted to the third rank. If she was to say it, what kind of expression would Nangong Liuyun have?

Nangong Liuyun hadn't heard what she said, the corner of his mouth was pursed slightly. Could it be that this girl didn't know, that a variant medicinal pill was worth a lot more than a basic medicinal pill?

Nangong Liuyun took out a single pill and without hesitation, swallowed it.

He closed his phoenix eyes slightly, as he carefully sensed the release of that plentiful spirit strength.

Very quickly, he opened his eyes, his phoenix eyes were stormy and full of meaning. His devilishly charming gaze was fixed on Su Luo, staring at Su Luo until her heart was somewhat anxious.

Without waiting for Su Luo to ask, the clear and smooth sound of his laughter burst out, spilling from the corner of his mouth. The sound was roguish, magical

and languid, as if he was in an excellent mood.

“Nangong Liuyun is there a problem with this Spirit Restoration Pill?” Just a moment ago, Su Luo was still immensely proud of herself, now she was somewhat doubtful as she looked at Nangong Liuyun. Ever since he swallowed that Spirit Restoration Pill, he seemed a little strange.

Nangong Liuyun’s dark red lips hooked up, the fine ink-black hair floating on his shoulder carelessly moved with the wind. He looked extremely tempting to everyone’s heart.

His pair of handsome eyes was as beautiful as the stars, staring deeply at Su Luo. After a long while, he sighed and sluggishly said: “Luo girl, you really are a treasure. A unique and unmatched treasure in the whole world. I, Nangong Liuyun, am very fortunate to be able to walk hand in hand with you.”

Some doubt flashed through Su Luo’s pair of beautiful eyes, “Why are you sighing all of a sudden? Is this Spirit Restoration Pill very strange?” Su Luo asked with some disbelief, then she took out a Spirit Restoration Pill and swallowed it herself.

When the Spirit Restoration Pill entered her stomach, Su Luo could distinctly detect the rapid rise of spirit power in her Dantian.

“Now do you understand how uncommon the Spirit Restoration Pills you refined are?” Nangong Liuyun’s deep black eyes were like the quiet ocean under the white clouds, tranquil and deep. They serenely gazed at Su Luo.

“Growth of…twenty percent in spirit power?” Su Luo said somewhat disbelievingly.

Even though she was a novice and illiterate with respect to refining medicines, but she also knew that Elementary Spirit Restoration Pills were only able to increase the spirit power by ten percent. However, her Elementary Spirit Restoration Pills were able to increase spirit power by twenty percent.

This clearly was no longer an Elementary Spirit Restoration Pill, rather it was an Intermediate Spirit Restoration Pill.

This was not only a question of increasing the spirit power by twenty percent but rather…that she could use elementary medicinal herbs to refine an

intermediate level medicinal pill. This was the real crux of the problem.

In a similar fashion, didn't that mean that when she reached the Elementary rank, she has the strength of an Intermediate rank? When she reached the Intermediate rank, she would have the strength of an Advanced rank?

Thinking up to here, Su Luo was simply stunned by her own brazen guess.

Nangong Liuyun's mouth evoked into a devilishly flattering smile, a pair of beautiful eyes slyly smiled, looking at Su Luo: "Luo girl, don't forget your promise from before. This king's old illness will depend entirely on you now."

Using the old illness to hang onto her, this way, she would often think of him and worry about him. At least when she was refining pills, the first thing she would think about would be him.

Nangong Liuyun's dark red lips were pearl-like, pure, sparkling and translucent. This contrast against his skin made him even more bewitchingly handsome, full of a devilish aura.

# Chapter 284 – To come knocking for a fight (1)

---

**Su Luo rolled her eyes towards the sky: “Grandmaster level Apothecary, how many years and months must you wait? Who knows when it will be, must I still have to see you everyday until then?”**

**“Humph, humph, once Su girl gets promoted as an Apothecary, she is already thinking about kicking this king to the side? Don’t even think about it.” Nangong Liuyun hugged her in an incorrigibly shameless manner. His entire body was leaning against hers.**

**Su Luo was simply speechless.**

**This man’s ability to invert the truth from black to white was pretty good. She was merely a very small Elementary Apothecary, while he was an unparalleled, seventh ranked martial arts expert. When all’s said and done, who ought to be disdainful of whom?**

**Nangong Liuyun grabbed onto Su Luo’s wrist, in the next split second, his eyes suddenly gleamed with a flash of light.**

**“Luo girl…” Nangong Liuyun was almost choked by his own saliva.**

**This evildoer of a girl…unexpectedly, she was third ranked? This…how could it be possible?**

**Su Luo saw that he already understood and did not continue to conceal it from him. With an immensely-proud-of-herself attitude, she cast him a quick glance, “How about it?”**

**Nangong Liuyun turned his body away, inhaling a deep breath before turning back to her. His thin and large palm was placed on her head as he let out a heavy sigh: “Looks like this king must go into seclusion to cultivate.”**

He had really never seen an evildoer that was more gifted than Su Luo.

How long had it been, not more than twenty days right? From zero to the third rank, simply a triple jump and directly taking off.

Su Luo, with both arms looped before her chest, smugly raised an eyebrow.“ You must be convinced now, on this earth there exists a real, gifted genius.”

And also, the real gifted geniuses were the ones exploding with luck.

Nangong Liuyun speechlessly rubbed her head and urged himself on in his heart. Don’t look at seventh rank as exceedingly high, but who could say accurately after one year if this girl would reach the seventh rank?

Just at this moment, Steward Li’s voice could be heard coming from outside.

Steward Li deferentially and respectfully waited at the side, with a serious expression, said: “Your Highness, people from Li Manor have come. In your view, how should we deal with them?”

Able to make Steward Li come personally and also to disturb Nangong Liuyun, it could clearly be seen that the people who came from Li Manor were not weak.

Nangong Liuyun frowned, casually waving his hand: “Let Ling Feng go and handle it.” He turned back and was just about to hug Su Luo once again.

Steward Li also didn’t want to be a third wheel, but he was forced by the circumstances. So he had no choice but to forced himself to finish saying everything in one breath: “Reporting back to your Highness, the Elder Ancestor of the Li Manor personally brought the second son of Li Manor to come for a visit. Do you think you ought to go meet them?”

Li family’s Elder Ancestor Li Potian was a martial artist at the peak of sixth rank. By his strength alone, he had propped up the entire Li family and made it thrive. He was one of the top martial arts experts that could be counted on one hand in the capital. Normally, even when his Majesty the Emperor met him, he would treat him with a smiling expression.

Li family’s Elder Ancestor had personally come knocking on his door? A peculiar expression passed through Nangong Liuyun’s ink-black eyes. He

**hugged Su Luo and held on to her slender waist, trying to please her by asking, "Girl, do you want to go and see for yourself?"**

**Su Luo was also pondering this question at this time.**

**She never expected that the Li family's Elder Ancestor, because of a piece of cyan-colored crystal stone, would personally drop by for a visit. Furthermore, this was also at the door of His Highness Prince Jin's Manor.**

**She could not hold out against the hundred-year-old aristocratic Li family. However, this was what was called underneath a large tree was a good place to cool off in the shade. She had Nangong Liuyun, this large tree, present, she presumably wouldn't eat a loss. To say nothing of Liu Chengfeng continuing to slander her by saying that she stole his cyan-colored crystal stone. Humph, humph, not giving him a lesson to see, then he would still think that the Gods were number one and he was number two.**

**Su Luo raised an eyebrow, absent-mindly casting a glance at Nangong Liuyun: "That old man from the Li family, could you beat him?"**

**Such a sharp girl, not leaving even a little leeway or face for him. Having heard what she said, Nangong Liuyun started to laugh out loud. He lovingly and indulgently pinched Su Luo's nose, laughingly nodded: "My family's Luo girl will watch with her own eyes, no matter what, this king won't lose."**

# Chapter 285 – To come knocking for a fight (2)

---

“Then Iet’s go see him and play with him properly.” Su Luo’s face was full of smiles, as she gave Nangong Liuyun a push, “You go first, I will follow soon after.”

Nangong Liuyun gave Su Luo a considering glance, with his understanding of this girl, for sure, she was about to con someone. However, he really like this kind of sinister and cunning little girl, indeed, he was liking her more and more.

“Then good, this king will leave the people for you, waiting until you come and slowly play with them.” Nangong Liuyun smiled happily while rubbing her head. His Luo girl was seldom in the mood to toy with people. The youngster from the Li family really did have good fortune.

Seeing Nangong Liuyun’s back gradually get further away, Su Luo’s eyes narrowed slightly. The corner of her mouth lifted into a crafty smile.

The main hall of Prince Jin’s Royal Manor.

His Highness Prince Jin languidly and nonchalantly leaned against the imperial chair made of red sandalwood. His hands unhurriedly, one at a time, gripped the armrest of the chair. He indifferently cast sideways glances at the person sitting at the head seat under him.

Liu Potian, Liu Manor’s Elder Ancestor, at the same time, he was also Liu Manor’s pillar. Actually, at this moment, he was also secretly measuring up Nangong Liuyun.

Liu Potian earlier had already heard about His Highness Prince Jing being the present-day talented genius. At a very young age, he was already a sixth ranked expert. Among the younger generation, he was simply the person with the most

outstanding talent. No one could hold a candle to him, if it was the past, he naturally wouldn't dare to offend His Highness Prince Jin, this type of gradually rising superstar.

However now, humph…The corner of Liu Potian's mouth raised into a self-satisfied smile. Recently, his luck had been extremely good, simply as if he was helped by the Gods. Yesterday, he unexpectedly, in one move, broke through the sixth rank and reached the seventh rank that people yearned for in their dreams!

Seventh rank, now in the empire of Eastern Ling, who would dare to be arrogant and despotic in front of him, Liu Potian? Even His Highness Prince Jin who was royalty, must now also defer somewhat to him!

Because of his cocky mindset after advancing, from Liu Chengfeng's mouth, he learned that originally, he almost took possession of a cyan-colored crystal stone but it unexpectedly vanished all of a sudden. This made him now full of high fighting spirit, at anytime wanting to look for a person to fight with to show off his formidable strength. How could Liu Potian endure and swallow this insult?

Therefore, he didn't demur, bringing Liu Chengfeng along and had aggressively arrived at Nangong liuyun's doorstep to seek an explanation. He had said he was here to seek an explanation, but in fact, he was just here to demand the crystal stone.

However, it seemed he still had a little intellect left, because he was afraid of the consequences. Since His Highness Prince Jin was so gifted strength and powerful, therefore his words, actions and bearing were still regarded as him exercising some restraint.

In fact Liu Potian was engrossed in his own excitement so how could he know that His Highness Prince Jin a long time ago had entered the boundary of the seventh rank a step before him. As a result this time he was doomed to fall down and flip over very hard.

However, Liu Potian was unaware, therefore when he faced His Highness Prince Jin, he used the tone of an elder speaking down to a junior.

One could only see him with an apathetic expression, staring fixedly at His Highness Prince Jin, coldly saying: "Your Highness, I heard on that day, the thief that stole Liu Manor's cyan-colored crystal stone was brought to Your Highness's

residence. Did this happen?”

Liu Potian’s manner and tone was condescending, not lacking the arrogance that manifested in his capacity as a seventh ranked expert.

Nangong Liuyun merely cast him an indifferent glance, his expression was calm. “Liu Potian, who lent you the courage to dare come and question this king?”

Liu Potian haughtily raised his eyebrow. Liu Chengfeng, this henchman, on the side said: “Your Highness Prince Jin, my grandfather is already a seventh ranked expert. Even His Majesty treats my grandfather with extreme politeness. Your attitude should also lose some of the elegant demeanor of an imperial prince.”

Liu Chengfeng, this opportunist, before, he was super afraid of Nangong Liuyun. Now that he knew that his grandfather had been promoted to the seventh rank, his manner immediately did a huge 180 degrees turn.

Nangong Liuyun’s fair fingers, with the bones clearly outlined, lifted up a cyan-colored, flowery porcelain teacup. His eyes dropped slightly as he drank a mouthful, afterwards, he contentedly narrowed his phoenix eyes slightly.

The vapors that rose in spirals concealed the gleam of light that flitted through his beautiful pitch-black eyes. Nobody was able to clearly see the deep meaning within his beautiful eyes.

# Chapter 286 – To come knocking for a fight (3)

---

Nangong Liuyun lifted his eyebrows slightly and coldly snorted out a sentence: “Seventh rank?”

“Yes, my grandfather is now a seventh ranked expert!” Liu Chengfeng arrogantly lifted his head, and stuck out his chest in an extremely proud manner. It seemed as if that seventh ranked expert wasn’t his grandfather, but he himself.

Who knew that Nangong Liuyun’s next sentence would make Liu Chengfeng mad enough to spit out blood.

One could see Nangong Liuyun merely leisurely set down his teacup and saucer. The corner of his mouth hooked into a smile that was as light as clouds and breeze. He unhurriedly, casually asked a sentence. “Liu Elder Ancestor is around a hundred years old, right?”

The implication was that, at around one hundred years old before reaching seventh rank, you have the nerve to flaunt it in front of this king? Weren’t you even a little embarrassed?

The more Nangong Liuyun’s behavior seemed light as the clouds and breeze, the more clearly he showed his contempt and disdain.

Liu Potian heard what was said, immediately, one of his breaths stifled in his throat.

His pair of eyes glared at Nangong Liuyun very fiercely, until they were the shape of copper bells. His pair of hands firmly clenched into fists, cursing secretly in his heart. Not knowing the immensity of heaven and earth, little youth who hasn’t even grown out all your hair! He was looking down on seventh rank?

Could it be that he had also reached the seventh rank?

For years on end, Liu Potian had always had an eminent status due to his order in strength among others being regarded as pretty good. He forcibly did his utmost to restrain his surging anger. Afterwards, the corner of his mouth lifted into a taunting sneer: “Your Highness Prince Jin’s vision is very high, even a cultivator at the seventh rank isn’t qualified in your eyes. Ha ha, perhaps His Majesty himself doesn’t even have a place in your eyes!”

These words simply hit too close to the heart!

If the reply was not good and it was spread out, then it would not only be the crown prince taking precautions against Prince Jin. On His Majesty’s side, will also most likely be… deeply afraid of the consequences. After all, Prince Jin was too outstanding.

Nangong Liuyun heard what was said, then brilliant and vibrant lights appeared gleaming from within his eyes. The corner of his mouth slowly rose into a nefarious, demonic, alluring and shallow smile. His tone was soft and relaxed like goose feathers, but every word reeked of blood: “Liu Potian, truth be told, this king indeed hadn’t noticed you.”

When Liu Potian heard what was said, his expression became rigid. Afterwards, his expression became ashen as his anger surged up.

This hateful Prince Jin! He actually dared to say these words in front of his face, this was the same as slapping him in the face on the spot!

A very red blush rose on Liu Potian’s face, he suddenly stood up. He glared at Nangong Liuyun in a rage. Yet, before waiting for him to speak, Nangong Liuyun faintly smiled and lifted an eyebrow, then unhurriedly said: “However, Liu Potian, you, as a very minor martial artist, would dare to mention yourself as on par to this king’s emperor father? Or has your heart long ago had the desire to seize the throne?”

If Liu Potian’s words intended to put a person’s heart to death, then Nangong Liuyun’s words would simply put a person’s heart and lungs to death; all five viscera and six bowels would be put to death.

This kind of huge criminal charge descending down on him, how could Liu

Potian hold himself back? If these words were to spread out, even if he was a seventh rank, so what? With the power of him as a single person, he was also unable to protect the entire Li clan's peace.

"Your Highness! Don't speak nonsense! This kind of huge accusation, the Liu family is unable to assume!" A raging inferno was ignited in Liu Potian's eyes as he frostily glared at Nangong Liuyun!

Compared to Liu Potian's utterly discomfited expression, Nangong Liuyun still seemed indifferent. He leisurely crossed one leg over the other, indulgently leaning back on the seat made out of red sandalwood. Using a kind of disdainful-of-the-entire-world gaze, which landed on Liu Potian's body light as a feather. "Oh? You cannot assume the responsibility, then are you saying this king could? Such a seventh ranked expert, who said words are their bond, yet lenient when treating their own words."

Liu Potian swallowed a mouthful of blood that got stuck in his throat, unable to go up nor down. The feeling of being wronged choked him and was extremely difficult to bear.

Who was it that told him that His Highness was coldly detached with killing intent and was ruthlessly cruel? Why was it that they didn't inform him that this evildoer had such a poisonous tongue? His mouth seemed to be dripping with poisonous juices, as every sentence stabbed straight through a person's heart.

# Chapter 287 – To come knocking for a fight (4)

---

Liu Potian had come with an aggressive and overbearing attitude. However, with a few sentences said by His Highness Prince Jin, he was beaten into the dust. This made him very out of sorts, in an extremely bad mood.

He must get this situation back under him, a seventh ranked expert's dignity must not be trampled upon!

"Don't waste so many words, Your Highness should order that person who stole Liu Manor's cyan-colored crystal stone to come out!" A sinister expression flashed through Liu Potian's eyes. A pair of eyes that sparkled radiantly glared at Nangong Liuyun.

However, the latter was still calmly reclining on top of the red sandalwood chair and leisurely casting sideway glances at him: "Stole the cyan-colored crystal stone from Liu Manor? When did Liu Manor even have a cyan-colored crystal stone? Why is it that this king didn't know?"

Liu Potian was immediately choked by this, his expression became exceptionally unsightly.

A cyan-colored crystal stone, how rare and precious, even if they really did have it, many families would be unlikely to tell outsiders about it. Because if the news were to spread out, it was the same as looking to beckon thieves to their own family. Moreover, on this continent, where robbers ran amok, no one could say with one hundred percent certainty that their own residence was impenetrable.

However, Liu Manor in recent years indeed didn't have a cyan-colored crystal stone. A few years ago they had some, but all of it was used by Liu Potian to

promote to the next level. Now, although he had advanced, however it was still not very stable. Therefore, he urgently needed a cyan-colored crystal stone to stabilize his cultivation.

Liu Potian used the corner of his eyes to cast sidelong glances at Liu Chengfeng.

Liu Chengfeng jumped out, loudly shouting exaggerated half-truths: “Your Highness may not know, that piece of cyan-colored crystal stone is one that I got through gambling on stones at the raw materials marketplace. But who would have thought that that thief would be so devious and sly. He actually took advantage of me when I was unprepared and stole it. And also, that thief really did follow Your Highness in entering Prince Jin’s Royal Manor. Your Highness Prince Jin, what more do you have to say now?”

Liu Chengfeng’s every words were intended to punish. Every sentence was aimed at His Highness Prince Jin.

The person was taken away by him. Then, that cyan-colored crystal stone naturally would also be in His Highness Prince Jin’s hands. Otherwise, according to His Highness Prince Jin’s perverse and cruel temperament, would he save a person out of kindness?

Not only did Liu Chengfeng think this way, but Liu Potian naturally also had the same thought.

Nangong Liuyun gave a smile that was not quite a smile while raising an eyebrow. He unhurriedly said: “ Leaving aside whether your Liu family really has a cyan-colored crystal stone or not. Not mentioning if he really did or didn’t steal away you people’s cyan-colored crystal stone. Only speaking of saving a person, whether this king wants to save or not save a person. What do you people consider yourselves as, that you would dare to come offer your opinion to this king?”

His Highness Prince Jin was His Highness Prince Jin. When he spoke, he really was insensitive and didn’t leave them any face. When he hit someone, he concentrated on slapping their faces.

No only was Liu Chengfeng choked, even Liu Potian was also choked by his words. The grandfather and grandson pair only now understood, that His

Highness Prince Jin really didn't take the seven rank Liu Potian seriously nor saw him as worthy.

Liu Potian's ashen face glowered at Nangong Liuyun: "Your Highness! Taking into consideration His Majesty's face, this Elder won't bother about your part in this. However, you must hand over the person. That piece of cyan-colored crystal stone, you must also hand it over!"

Nangong Liuyun stood up and raised his eyebrows slightly. "If this king won't hand it over, then what are you going to do?"

Liu Potian's face was hard and cold. He was panting with rage as he stared at Nangong Liuyun. His pair of malicious eyes had a vengeful expression: "Then Your Highness Prince Jin shouldn't blame this Elder for being impolite! This Elder shall also stroll around for a visit in this Prince Jin's Royal Manor!"

Having heard what he said, Nangong Liuyun very casually gestured with his hand: "Okay then, go."

Nobody would have foreseen that Nangong Liuyun would let them go so casually. Liu Potian was even more bewildered and uncertain as he fixedly watched Nangong Liuyun. Originally, the pair of feet that stomped out was once again retrieved back.

Who wasn't aware that His Highness Prince Jin was treacherous, crafty, had high IQ and was widely known as two-faced? God knows what kind of plot he had arranged that was waiting for him? Liu Potian thought up to here and instead stopped moving.

"What? Afraid to go?" With one sentence, Nangong Liuyun was able to expose Liu Potian's weak spot.

# Chapter 288 – To come knocking for a fight (5)

---

The muscles in Liu Potian's cheeks jerked, would speaking nicely kill His Highness Prince Jin? Every phrase was as sharp as the edge of a sword, jabbing straight at a person's heart.

"Your Highness! May I offer you a word of advice, it's better that you hand over the person and crystal stone without delay. Otherwise, if this disturbance were to get to his Majesty, I'm afraid it won't look good." Liu Potian sat down, coldly glaring at Nangong Liuyun. He was saying this by relying on flaunting his influence.

This time, Nangong Liuyun didn't even bother to take notice of this seventh rank expert. His phoenix eyes narrowed slightly, and in an indifferent tone, launched a question at Liu Chengfeng: "You are certain that that piece of cyan-colored crystal stone is yours?"

His Highness Prince Jin's words were as sharp and icy as the edge of a blade. He only looked at Liu Chengfeng understatedly, but Liu Chengfeng still felt as if he was placed into an icehouse. A whiff of icy air shot up rapidly from the soles of his feet. It spread to all four limbs and numerous bones of his body, until his entire body became so stiff that he was practically unable to move.

His Highness Prince Jin's eyes were too bright and too clear, and with only one glance, the deepest and darkest places in his heart were nearly all illuminated. It was as if all the secrets he had were spread out in front of him.

Under the watchful and indifferent eyes of His Highness Prince Jin, Liu Chengfeng's heart felt weak. He quietly turned his head away.

"Ahem!" Liu Potian let out a heavy snort sound. His pair of eyes were full of

fire, shooting towards Liu Chengfeng.

Liu Chengfeng suddenly returned to his senses!

Right, now that Grandfather was already a seventh rank expert, he was stronger than His Highness Prince Jin's sixth rank. At this point of time, he completely didn't need to be afraid of His Highness Prince Jin, totally didn't need to.

After providing courage to strengthen his heart, Liu Chengfeng suddenly lifted his head up. He firmly looked at Nangong Liuyun with a deadly earnest expression. Stressing each word, he said: "Yes, that cyan-colored crystal stone is mine. That day, it was cut out from a source stone I had bought at Old Chen's place in the raw materials marketplace."

"Who can bear witness to this?" A clear and resonate voice came from behind a screen. Taking a look after blinking, it actually turned out to be from a young man wearing a large, blue, Chinese-styled robe.

This young man's facial features were pretty common, completely lacking any distinguishing quality. He was the kind that couldn't be found when submerged in a crowd of people. However, his pair of eyes flashed with a distinct, spirited manner. They were liquid-like, glossy and quick-witted, once seen, they were hard to forget.

When Nangong Liuyun saw Su Luo made up like this, he silently turned his face away. He had already guessed before that when Su Luo made him leave first, it was precisely because she wanted to disguise herself like this. Didn't expect that he had really guessed correctly.

However, with regards to this kind of outcome, Nangong Liuyun was not at all very happy.

Why? In fact, the explanation was very simple. Su Luo appearing and choosing to use this disguise clearly expressed her desire not to expose her real identity in front of other people. And she had even concealed her true gender, preventing Nangong Liuyun from holding her hand openly and aboveboard, and thus declaring that Luo girl was his people.

He knew this girl was fond of disguising herself as a pig that could devour a

tiger. He also knew that her heart had some misgivings, therefore he had indulged her all along. He had spoiled and pampered her, regardless of what choices she made, he would support her.

Completely opposite of Nangong Liuyun's reaction, when Liu Chengfeng saw Su Luo, he was extremely happy. He jumped up and loudly shouted: "Humph! You shameless thief, you actually have the courage to show yourself. Quickly hand over the cyan-colored crystal stone!"

Su Luo smiled faintly and shot Liu Chengfeng a glance, with an innocent and perplexed expression, she said: "Why should I hand over the cyan-colored crystal stone to you? Do I owe you something?"

Although Liu Chengfeng kept on telling others that that cyan-colored crystal stone was what he got when gambling on stones. However, in his and Su Luo's heart, they both understood that piece of crystal stone had been won from gambling by Su Luo and had nothing to do with Liu Chengfeng.

Therefore, under the gaze of Su Luo's pair of clear black eyes, both of Liu Chengfeng's cheeks burned hotly, and his heart had some self-doubt.

# Chapter 289 – To come knocking for a fight (6)

---

When Liu Potian saw Liu Chengfeng's cringing appearance, his heart became somewhat angry. Even though he could also see that something was amiss with Liu Chengfeng. Since the matter had already blown up to this degree, they must continue until the end, even if it could be considered highway robbery in public. Therefore, he let out a heavy cough.

Liu Chengfeng's expression recovered, his eyes opened wide as he glared at Su Luo, letting out a few heavy 'hum, hum' sounds. "That cyan-colored crystal stone was obviously won by me through betting. It was undoubtedly you who stole it from my hand. Now, you are trying to pretend to be innocent. This really is ridiculously funny."

Su Luo pushed back without the slightest hesitation: "Ridiculously funny? The most ridiculous one is you, Liu Chengfeng, right? That cyan-colored crystal stone, I clearly won from betting. How does it even have half a hair relating to you?"

"You——" Liu Chengfeng choked back a breath in his chest and glared at Su Luo while spitting in rage.

"You, what you? Don't tell me you really believe that if it was good stuff and you, as the young master of the Liu family took a fancy to it after a glance, then that stuff would automatically belong under your name? You really think that Gods are number one and you are number two? This really makes me laugh to death." Su Luo unceremoniously whirled around and circled Nangong Liuyun's side before taking a seat. She fetched the teapot, and without regard for others, poured a cup of tea for herself, and unhurriedly drank it.

She actually completely ignored him! Liu Chengfeng was infuriated until he almost stomped his foot, and with his finger pointed at her: "You, you are simply

talking nonsense, that piece of source stone originally belonged to me. If you don't believe it, we can go and ask Old Chen. However, he personally handed over that piece of source stone to me during our transaction!"

"Yeah, this point is actually correct." Nobody expected that after drinking a mouthful of tea, Su Luo actually followed along with Liu Chengfeng and admitted it.

"Then, how dare you say that piece of cyan-colored crystal stone is not mine?" Liu Chengfeng triumphantly raised his eyebrow.

"That piece of cyan-colored crystal stone, of course, isn't yours." Su Luo used an expression of looking at an idiot when casting Liu Chengfeng a glance.

"Ha ha ha——"Liu Potian suddenly burst into loud laugher. He sneered repeatedly as he glared at Su Luo. His whole body emitted a powerful pressure that was particular to a seven rank expert. That powerful deterrence was completely directed at Su Luo, "Mentally deranged loathsome boy, just now, you frankly admitted that that piece of source stone is Liu Chengfeng's. Why would you refuse to admit to it afterwards? You are simply contradicting yourself."

When Liu Potian released his power to pressure Su Luo, Nangong Liuyun's eyes were motionless, as was his body, but he easily hindered and returned that powerful pressure.

At the same time, Su Luo also started to laugh heartily: "Liu family's old grandpa, the mentally deranged person is you, right? Could it be that your family's treasured grandson didn't tell you? When he cut that source stone in half, his brain convulsed and he sold it to me, okay?"

Liu Potian's complexion immediately became ashen!

His Highness Prince Jin scorning him could be ignored, naturally because that person had the strength to. Now, a very small youngster actually dared to use that kind of attitude to speak to him? Could it be that he didn't know that he was a seventh rank expert? Seventh rank!

In fact, Liu Potian was also a little dejected, before, his impression of a seventh rank expert was that of a very formidable existence. It was a powerful existence that was above almost all the people and cultivators. However, in Prince Jin's

Royal Manor, he, as a seventh rank, kept eating losses and being quelled!

Elder Ancestor Liu's anger quickly attacked his heart, to the extent that he didn't take notice of the meaning in Su Luo's words.

Still, it was Nangong Liuyun who couldn't put up with it any longer, and he let out a clear cough. He advised Elder Ancestor Liu: "Liu Potian, did you clearly hear what Su Yun just said? Your family's wastrel personally sold that half of source stone to Su Yun. This, you cannot blame it on others."

# Chapter 290 – To come knocking for a fight (7)

---

Liu family's Elder Ancestor originally was just about to burst with rage. After having heard what was said, all of a sudden, he quivered from head to toe.

What? It was actually Liu Chengfeng who had personally sold the source stone to this youngster? This was not possible!

Elder Ancestor Liu's eyes was like electricity as it shot towards Liu Chengfeng. Liu Chengfeng's heart was extremely nervous. He was one of the people involved, how could he not know the truth?

Under Elder Ancestor Liu's menacing gaze, Liu Chengfeng's tough attitude rose as he very fiercely glared at Su Luo: "At that time when I had cut it in half, if it was not for your puppy that came and urinated on it, how could I have sold you a source stone that I had only cut in half? Stop dreaming!"

Su Luo carelessly said: "At that time, who was it that had spent one hundred gold coins to buy a source stone? You obviously had already cut it in half, but because of my spirit pet urinating on it, you forced me to spend one thousand gold coins to buy it? Liu Chengfeng, don't tell me you have amnesia and don't remember these things."

So as it turned out, there was this part of the whole story, Nangong Liuyun, having heard what was said, in his heart he secretly felt that this was laughable.

The matters on this earth, the first time was a coincidence, but the second time might not be.

A little spirit pet, for no rhyme or reason, would go pee on it? Liu Chengfeng wanted to extort Luo girl using blackmail, but instead, he lost a watermelon when picking up a sesame seed. Where would there be such a coincidence in this

world? Through his understanding of Luo girl, if you were to say that this trap was not planned by her, he would never believe it.

However, just for this reason, he liked his family's Luo girl more and more. She was smart, two-faced, cunning and treacherous, practically identical to him. On this earth, he would never find another young lady like her that fit him so perfectly.

A myriad train of thoughts were going through Nangong Liuyun's mind. The only thing left in Liu family's Elder Ancestor's brain was rage.

"Grandpa…it's not! It's not like that!" How could Liu Chengfeng admit that he had wanted to extort the other party through blackmail, but instead the other party succeeded, this kind of meaning? He grasped hold of and pulled at the corner of Liu Potian's clothing, almost kneeling, "Grandpa, this clearly is a plan he set up from the start. Otherwise, if everything was fine, then why would that little puppy run over and piss over it!"

Liu Potian usually had a condescending and arrogant temper, and he was most biased when covering up errors, to the point where you simply could not reason with him.

One could see him coldly snorting repeatedly: "Since that is the case, then also offer up that puppy. One thousand gold coins was it, Chengfeng, give him one thousand gold coins."

When Liu Chengfeng saw his grandfather with this kind of attitude, he promptly straightened his back. He smugly took out a small bag of gold coins from his chest pouch and threw it at Su Luo. Afterwards, he stretched out his hand: "Take it, in here is about one thousand gold coins, let you off lightly. Quickly return the cyan-colored crystal back to me! Furthermore, also hand over that vile puppy!"

Su Luo looked at Liu Chengfeng as if looking at an idiot.

This person's head was ill right? First, not even mentioning the cyan-colored crystal stone which was worth fifty thousand gold coins, just considering her little divine dragon, he was a priceless treasure. Even if you sell off the entire capital of Eastern Ling Empire, it was not enough to quell the Venerable divine dragon's anger. This Liu Chengfeng had actually only taken out a thousand gold

coins, and wanted to obtain both the cyan-colored crystal stone and the little divine dragon?

Should it be said that he had an illness or that he was delusional?

Su Luo sneered as the corner of her mouth lifted: “One thousand gold coins? What is it for? Money to buy tea as an offer of apology?”

“Hey, a word of advice to you, don’t go too far. This sky in Prince Jin’s Royal Manor might not be able to cover the top of your head forever.” Liu Chengfeng’s threat was already exceptionally clear.

Nangong Liuyun single-handedly held Su Luo in his arms. He unsympathetically cast him a sidelong glance: “This king’s people, you are certain you want to move against?”

If he were to move, Nangong Liuyun absolutely would make him forever lose that chance to go against Su Luo, even before he started to move.

Liu Chengfeng’s heart was immediately startled!

# Chapter 291 – To come knocking for a fight (8)

---

His Highness Prince Jin….How could he…Liu Chengfeng was simply incredulous. Didn't all the rumors say that His Highness Prince Jin was cruel and unfeeling? How could he care this much about this person. Moreover, this person is a young male…

Liu Potian took a step forward, shielding Liu Chengfeng by placing him behind, "Your Highness, hand over that person. Otherwise, if this was to arrive in front of His Majesty, nobody would look good."

"It doesn't look good for you, it doesn't matter to this king." Nangong Liuyun coldly smiled while saying: "Why would this king care if you tell him slanderous accusations?"

Liu Potian had a breathful of air choked back in his lungs, he knew then that negotiating with reason wasn't feasible. If so, there was only the use of force to settle this issue!

"Since it is like this, then let the Gods decide!" Liu Potian, since a moment ago after Nangong Liuyun had blocked him, a restrained fear was born in his heart for Nangong Liuyun.So he took advantage of this situation and suggested: "Then, let Chengfeng and that young man compete with each other in martial arts. See who will win and who will be defeated. Whoever wins will be given the cyan-colored crystal stone!"

This obviously was an unfair deal. The cyan-colored crystal stone clearly belonged to Su Luo. If she was to lose, then the crystal would vanish.

How could Nangong Liuyun let Su Luo agree to this unfair deal? He was just about to let out a few ridiculing words, but was pulled to a stop by Su Luo.

Liu Chengfeng had slandered her and Liu Elder had aggressively brought people over, looking for a fight. Su Luo was always fond of holding a grudge, how could she let them off this simply? Even if her martial strength wasn't good, she still must make them cry until they ran out of tears through hidden means, before she would let them go.

Su Luo carelessly smiled. She looked at Liu Elder, the mockery in her eyes extremely obvious: "Your scheme was calculated really well. If you lost, you won't suffer even a tiny bit of loss. If you win, not only can you retaliate against me, you will also obtain the cyan-colored crystal stone free of charge. This business transaction you set up is indeed profitable and with no loss. Liu Elder, you can really calculate, ah. You proved worthy of being able to buy such a huge estate for Liu Manor. Admirable, admirable."

Those kind of remarks, while speaking, carried satire. The speech directly made Liu Elder practically unable to lift his head up.

He, a respected Elder, had been cultivating in seclusion for ten years. He never expected that once he came out, he would immediately eat a huge loss. His reputation was cut away by such a minor young man, without leaving him even a little bit of face.

He had a suspicion whether he might or might not have clashed with Prince Jin's Royal Manor due to an offense. Why was it that there was one, no, two people who both had sharp mouths full of pointed teeth. It seemed as if their lips were smeared with poisonous juices, and every word they spoke was extremely ear-piercing.

The corner of Nangong Liuyun's mouth lifted into a satisfied smile. His Luo girl would never let him be disappointed. He had an exuberant smiling expression as he gazed at Su Luo. An intoxicating expression, like a gentle wave, flashed through his pair of peach blossoms-like, limpid eyes. Usually, if women took a quick glance at this, they would very likely miss their wedding.

However, Su Luo turned a blind eye to his expression. With one move, she pushed him to the side, because she disliked him blocking her line of sight.

Nangong Liuyun helplessly sighed. Why was his Luo girl this hard to chase after?

Seeing Liu Elder furiously glaring at his Luo girl, Nangong Liuyun was dissatisfied with this. He let out a few ‘humph, humph’, clearing his throat. Nangong Liuyun raised his eyes and cast sideway glances at him, “What? Liu Potian, could it be you want to fly into a rage out of humiliation?”

Liu Elder held back a mouthful of blood in his throat to the point that his complexion was red.

Nangong Liuyun appeared to have not seen it and indifferently said: “Since that’s not the case, then use a fair deal for this competition. The cyan-colored crystal stone in Su Yun’s hand is worth fifty thousand gold coins. Your Liu Manor is also not a pauper, take out fifty thousand gold coins to bet. Whoever wins, both the crystal stone and the gold coins will all go to the winning party. Now this is fair.”

Liu Potian thought, indeed, it was fair this way.

In addition, just a moment ago, he had already sensed him. The opposing young man basically didn’t even have a little bit of spirit strength. He was a complete little waste material. How could Su Luo win against his family’s treasured grandson?

# Chapter 292 – To come knocking for a fight (9)

In fact, how could he have known that due to Su Luo being a space mage, her spirit aura was understated. If you were not at the peak and one of the most outstanding experts, you basically could not clearly see the strength of her spirit power. According to Liu Potian's strength, he was not strong enough to make out her spirit strength.

"Good, let's do this according to what His Highness said." Since this was a competition that was completely lacking in suspense, if he didn't take advantage of this, then Liu Potian felt as though this would be a wasted throwaway.

However, who would carry fifty thousand gold coins on them all the time? Liu Potian was an impatient person, so he took out a very dark bronze plaque from his chest pocket and passed it to Nangong Liuyun: "Fifty thousand gold coins will take too much time and effort. It's not necessary. The stuff on this piece of bronze plaque is worth some money, this elder will use it as collateral for that fifty thousand gold coins."

This piece of bronze plaque was…Nangong Liuyun's eyes dropped down when he heard what was said, an astute expression rapidly passed through his fluid gaze. However, the speed was too fast, so no one else noticed it, even Liu Potian, who stood opposite of him, wasn't able to catch it.

Just because of this quick expression that he overlooked, Liu family's Elder Ancestor, in the near future, would hammer his chest non-stop because of this matter. He would also vomit blood, and for almost half a year, could not leave his bed.

Right now, Liu family's Elder Ancestor still didn't know that he had arrived on the verge of misfortune. His face was disdainfully casting sidelong glances at Su

Luo, completely disregarding this little waste material.

Liu Chengfeng also thought this way.

Su Luo very contemptuously shot a glance at that bronze plaque, with a frown, she said: “What is this blackish stuff, is it worth fifty thousand gold coins? Could it really compare to my cyan-colored crystal stone?”

Liu Elder’s pair of bronze, bell-sized, large eyes glared at her, indignantly denounced: “Loathsome young boy, since you won’t bet, I, your big daddy…”

“Alas.” Nangong Liuyun very kind-heartedly patted Liu Elder’s shoulder. He retrieved that bronze plaque from his hand and firmly gripped it in his hand, before opening his mouth to speak, “Elder, why would you lower yourself to this child’s level? On top of this is carved Liu family’s Spirit Dance Steps. Even though this generation of the Liu family doesn’t have the aptitude to learn it, however, it really is worth a few gold coins.”

Liu Elder, having heard what was said, his thick-skinned face became red and let out a few snorting sounds.

Nangong Liuyun again smilingly said, “Enough, enough, changing it back and forth is too inconvenient. Just settle on this piece of bronze plaque. It’s a bet.”

Originally, Su Luo was still somewhat disdainful, but she and Nangong Liuyun had a strong mutual understanding. Both of them were the same kind of people, sinister, deceitful and believed that if they didn’t take advantage of a given opportunity, then they were damn idiots. How could he let her be at a disadvantage? Therefore, once she saw Nangong Liuyun, this kind of behavior, Su Luo immediately understood.

This bronze plaque was good stuff, at least, with regards to her, it was absolutely good stuff.

As a result, Su Luo assumed an appearance of being awfully reluctant: “Okay, okay, since His Highness Prince Jin guarantees it, then let’s just bet on this piece of bronze plaque.”

At this moment, within Su Luo’s space, the little divine dragon seemed to have sniffed the smell of treasure. Both of his forelegs were leaning forward on the space’s wall, standing up erect, with his little paws slapping at the walls in her

space, itching to fly out immediately.

This little thing that was always coveting treasures, however, this also proved that that darkish bronze plaque was indeed good stuff. Since it was a treasure, then why would she let it return back into the Liu family's hand again? Naturally, it must become part of her possessions.

Yet on the surface, Su Luo still cast a very disdainful glance at that piece of bronze plaque. Afterwards, she shallowly shook her clasped hands at Liu Chengfeng in a mocking salute: "Are we going to fight or not?"

Liu Chengfeng never thought that this loathsome little boy actually had such large guts. He actually dared to challenge him, who was a third rank martial artist. Immediately, his eyes opened wide, he lifted up the bottom of his Chinese-styled robe and tucked it into his waist. He then assumed a fighting position: "Come!"

Liu Chengfeng had already been a third ranked martial artist for a long time.

Su Luo just so happened to have also been promoted to the third rank today, however, she had just promoted and still hadn't stabilized completely. Therefore, this bout of fighting competition, still had some uncertainty to it.

# Chapter 293 – To come knocking for a fight (10)

---

**Liu Chengfeng looked towards Su Luo, sneeringly saying: “Give you one last chance, if you bow down to kowtow and admit defeat, I can still spare your life. Otherwise, if you wait until I personally do the job, then it would be hard to say what will happen to your life!”**

**“In a martial arts competition, it’s life and death. The second young master from Liu family, be careful, so as to avoid your head being removed from your body while you are still jabbering on over there.” How could Su Luo be a person who lost to others, immediately she mocked back at him in a smart-mouthed manner.**

**Liu Chengfeng sneered repeatedly. “Saying such a things as ‘in a martial arts competition, it’s life or death’! Such a shameless, boastful, loathsome little boy! Good, you are not afraid to die, then come and receive death!”**

**Having finished speaking, Liu Chengfeng. with a slight stroke, his sleeves was set adrift. A halo successfully condensed out from both of his hands that were in front of his chest. Very quickly, the air around his whole body was filled with water vapor. In the center of his palm, a thin, diaphanous ice saber appeared.**

**Liu Chengfeng, an ice system, was also a third rank mage and an expert in Ice Saber techniques.**

**Su Luo’s eyes hesitated, if it was a contest of magical power, she had just been promoted to the third rank, so the odds of her success were too small. Only with a fight at close proximity, by relying on her previous world’s assassination methods, would she have a great chance of winning this competition.**

**Not waiting for Liu Chengfeng to send out the ice saber, Su Luo had already**

**taken the initiative to strike first. Her figure was as fast as lightning, during the time her blurred image flashed by, she had already charged straight towards Liu Chengfeng.**

**Su Luo's speed was too fast, it was so fast that it somewhat startled Liu Chengfeng.**

**From Liu Chengfeng's impression, Su Luo, all along, didn't have spirit power fluctuations. As a result he had always felt that Su Luo was easy to deal with, and that all he needed to do was to release an ice saber to proclaim the conclusion of this battle.**

**However, reality ruthlessly gave him a slap in the face.**

**Su Luo rapidly closed in on him while Liu Chengfeng actually fell back repeatedly.**

**At this moment, it was not only Liu Chengfeng, even Liu Potian now was also frowning somewhat. He didn't expect that the little waste material of an opponent would actually have additional tricks. However, he was full of confidence in Liu Chengfeng.**

**And at this moment, Su Luo was like an relentless shadow following after Liu Chengfeng. This was because only a fight in close proximity would her odds of success be great. It was where she would be able to create an opportunity to win.**

**Before, when Liu Chengfeng fell back, it was a subconscious movement on his part. Nevertheless, immediately after, he recovered his senses. The opponent had merely taken advantage of his speed to rush over, a useless person with only speed and no spirit power. What did he have to fear?**

**Having thought of this, Liu Chengfeng coldly snorted: "Not knowing the immensity of heaven and earth, you really think I am afraid of you!"**

**Before he had even finished speaking, a row of three blades of ice sabers launched from his hand towards Su Luo's forehead.**

**The ice sabers glittered like frost and snow, moving as fast as light and were ten times sharper than the sharpest sword!**

**The three blades of ice sabers were arranged like the Chinese character 品. One above and two below, due to their speed being too fast, they issued 'zing, zing' sounds that split the air.**

**Two blades of ice sabers flew towards Su Luo's eyes. The top blade of ice saber shot straight towards Su Luo's vital point between her eyebrows!**

**The distance between the two was very close, and the ice saber had an ice-cold aura of death. It had a heavy force, if pierced by it, you would be blinded and promptly die on the spot!**

**Just at this critical moment, from Su Luo's feet upwards, she curved gracefully into the shape of a bow. Her figure suddenly shortened by a chunk. Those three razor-sharp sabers grazed very close to Su Luo's cheek as they passed.**

**Without waiting for Su Luo to recover, another five blades of ice sabers appeared within Liu Chengfeng's hand. Each of them glittered like frost and snow, full of awe-inspiring desire to commit murder.**

**"You were able to avoid it the first time. Let's see how you'll avoid it the second time!" Liu Chengfeng's disorderly hair flew up, a deranged killing intent appearing in his eyes, "Ice Saber technique, launch!"**

**Immediately, the air seemed to be confined by a gust of formless cold air.**

**"Whoosh——"**

**Five blades of thin and diaphanous ice sabers flashed by like white rays of light. Their speed reached the peak, a sense of horror sweeping past in the blink of an eye.**

**She didn't expect that Liu Chengfeng, who seemed like a soft, weak, hedonistic son of rich parents, would have practiced the skill of Ice Saber technique to such a high degree.**

**When Su Luo saw this, her heart jolted a little, but she was still not afraid.**

# Chapter 294 – To come knocking for a fight (11)

---

Ice, using fire it could be overcome.

Su Luo sent out five fireballs in succession. Each of the fireballs charged forth formidably, in mid-air, they bound the ice sabers within them. The energies from the ice element and the fire element went berserk.

At the same level, there was no distinguishing between which element was stronger or weaker. However, nature clearly had elements that could subdue each other. Ice could be thawed by fire, it was like this naturally, and as a result, in a split second, the burning blaze very quickly melted the ice sabers into water droplets. Before the transformation was completed, a light smoke faded away into the atmosphere.

Fireball technique! Liu Chengfeng somewhat incredulously glared at the juvenile in front of his eyes. His expression became rather odd: “You are actually a fire system mage!” Unexpectedly, he was not a waste of a person. He had really underestimated him!

“Of course, specialized in subduing you, who is an ice system mage. What, afraid?” The corner of Su Luo’s mouth lifted into a sneer, an unbroken succession of fireball technique attacked towards Liu Chengfeng.

In the beginning, because she was unaccustomed to it, the fireballs she created were very small. She was moreover very flustered when handling the fireballs, however, as the duration of the battle got longer Su Luo, became increasingly skilled with the technique. Her release of spirit power also became more agile.

Liu Chengfeng was caught unprepared by Su Luo’s strikes, and he repeatedly

stepped back. Nevertheless, he had stayed at the third rank for a long time and was basically at the peak of the third rank. His ice saber technique was naturally a little stronger than Su Luo's technique.

Once Liu Chengfeng returned to his senses, he easily released a continuous stream of ice sabers.

Five blades, ten blades, twenty blades…

Liu Chengfeng right away saw that the ice saber technique had no effect on Su Luo. An insidious expression flashed through his eyes, as all of a sudden, he clapped his hands together in a praying stance while murmuring something in his mouth. Finally, he shouted loudly: "Snow Blizzard Globe technique!"

Immediately, the center of Liu Chengfeng's large palm blazed with magnificent rays of light. An enormous snowball arose at this opportune time and suddenly smashed directly towards Su Luo!

The snowball was unsurpassably massive, and its surface seemed to be throbbing with spirit rays, extremely dazzling and almost made it impossible for people to open their eyes. It carried an ice-cold, bone-chilling frigidness that allowed people to imagine just how powerful this palm strike was. However, if you were crushed by that snowball, it was certain that not even your skeleton would be left behind.

The Snow Blizzard Globe technique required an enormous amount of spirit power, after Liu Chengfeng released this technique, the spirit power inside his body would be on the brink of being exhausted. Regardless, he didn't regret it even a little bit because he firmly believed that the huge snowball, with its absolute dominance, would crush his opponent. It would definitely crush his opponent into a meat patty.

Su Luo's mind was slightly shocked.

It was very evident that the little fireballs were already incapable of blocking the Snow Blizzard Globe technique! And also, right now, she simply could not condense out such a large fireball technique to combat her opponent's technique!

Must she accept being defeated in this way?

Certainly not! When had she, Su Luo, ever conceded defeat?

The fire element system was merely one portion of her strength. She still hasn't used one of her hidden trump cards the great Dimensional Imprint. Who would win and who would lose still hadn't been decided!

Just when the huge snowball weighing ten of thousands of kilograms smashed towards Su Luo with a thunderous sound and an imposing manner, Su Luo quietly released the great Dimensional Imprint.

Following Su Luo's promotion to the third rank, the originally soccer ball-sized handprint had now multiplied in size by almost tenfold.

The black, huge handprint seemed to have flown here from the outer boundary of the sky. A blackish mass pressed down from the sky above the huge snowball, and then it heavily smacked down!

For a moment, the black and white mass collided, in a flash, the energy exploded frantically. The great Dimensional Imprint immediately transformed into nothingness, while the huge snowball also, in this moment, collapsed and fell apart. It split into a pile of snow, falling and scattering on the ground.

Handprint! A large palm had actually appeared out of nowhere in the sky! This loathsome young boy actually had this skill kept in reserve.

Could it be that handprint from just a moment ago was the great Dimensional Imprint? It shouldn't be, the great Dimensional Imprint teachings had already vanished from this world. Even he had merely heard about it and had never really seen it before, how could this loathsome youngster possibly know it?

Only, Liu Potian's expression was still as serious as before, because he discovered that he actually couldn't see through this youngster.

# Chapter 295 – To come knocking for a fight (12)

---

Now, Nangong Liuyun had a smile on his face, joyfully gazing at Su Luo.

His Luo girl was just like a magical treasure chest, normally silent, but at a crucial moment, would produce a treasure that would make a person's eyes brighten. She really was a precious gem of a girl.

The person who felt the most stifled was Liu Chengfeng.

Just a moment ago, that Snow Blizzard Globe technique had nearly consumed all of his spirit power. Since he had firmly believed that it was capable of crushing his opponent, he had therefore extravagantly used his spirit power without holding any back. However now, the Snow Blizzard Globe technique was actually slapped into pieces by the opponent. This almost made him want to weep but lacking the tears.

Su Luo coldly laughed, "Ha ha, don't have any spirit strength left, right? Let's see how you can be arrogant now!"

Just as she finished speaking, Su Luo once more condensed a black, great Dimensional Imprint in mid-air. For a moment, its imposing manner towered majestically like a very large, blackish mountain pressing down from above Liu Chengfeng's head.

Now, Liu Chengfeng's expression quickly changed. He didn't expect that the opponent could use this skill!

Liu Potian's expression had also became unusually stiff. If this palm was to descend, Liu Chengfeng, who had consumed nearly all his spirit power. was simply incapable of withstanding it. Not only would his life be in danger, but he would also lose this fight!

This fight, the Liu family absolutely must not lose!

He had originally thought that it was a guaranteed win, and since Liu Potian resented the inconvenience, that was why he took out that piece of dark bronze plaque. He basically never thought that he would lose that bronze plaque.

That, however, was the Liu family's most precious treasure, although the children from this generation in the Liu family didn't have the aptitude to practice it. Still, only God knows if a surprisingly amazing person would appear in the next generation?

If the treasure was lost while in his hands, then how could you ask him to go and see the forefathers who established the Liu family?

Momentarily, Liu Potian's pair of eyes emitted a sly light. Suddenly, with a shake of his sleeves, a little, emerald green, porcelain bottle shot directly towards Liu Chengfeng's face.

Liu Chengfeng caught the little porcelain bottle, opened it and looked inside.

Elementary Spirit Restoration Pills! One piece was sufficient to restore ten percent of his spirit power! To the him right now, this was the best cure and most miraculous medicine.

When Liu Chengfeng saw the pill, immediately, his heart was elated. He took out a pill and swallowed it in his mouth, at the same time, he loudly sneered at Su Luo. "Ha ha ha, want to beat me? In your next life! Now, receive death!"

After he finished speaking, Liu Chengfeng then roared towards the sky. His black hair stood on its ends, and just as the great Dimensional Imprint was about to land, he focused all of his spirit strength into his right fist. He sent a huge fist towards the sky, momentarily, the earth shook with the sounds that echoed like the rumbling of drums!

Liu Chengfeng had ripped apart the great Dimensional Imprint with his bare hands!

"You cheated!" Su Luo pointed at Liu Chengfeng and angrily rebuked in a loud voice.

Liu Chengfeng smugly sneered: "During a fight, having the support of a spirit

pet and using a panacea pill has always been reasonable and fair. If you have the ability, you can also use Spirit Restoration Pill. It's a pity you don't have it! Therefore, you loathsome boy, today you are toast!"

A sinister cold smile flashed through the depths of Liu Chengfeng's eyes.

Just now, his Elder grandfather had given him a porcelain bottle and he had gauged that there were around five pills. Now that he had these Spirit Restoration Pills, if he still couldn't beat his opponent to death, then he really must go jump into a river.

A cold smile flashed through Su Luo's eyes, "Spirit Restoration Pill, is it? It is merely a few Elementary Spirit Restoration Pills, you really believe that on this earth, only you have it?" While Su Luo was speaking, she also fished out a white, jade porcelain bottle from her chest area. She poured out a single plump Spirit Restoration Pill.

"Ha ha ha——"Seeing the Spirit Restoration Pill lying in the center of Su Luo's palm, Liu Chengfeng uncontrollably started to laugh uproariously, "Ha ha ha, really makes me die from laughter. You have the nerve to call that a Spirit Restoration Pill? It is probably a scrapped pill that some apprentice who hadn't even entered the threshold of Apothecary refined by mistake and was picked up by you, right? Idiot, genuine Spirit Restoration Pill look like the ones I hold!"

# Chapter 296 – To come knocking for a fight (13)

Following his speech, Liu Chengfeng even benevolently displayed his Spirit Restoration Pill in front of Su Luo, insinuating that his pill was the real product and that the one Su Luo had was just inferior imitation goods.

Su Luo was already too lazy to waste her breath with his nonsense. Ignorant people were always too laughable. Just wait until she brings her enhanced version of Spirit Restoration Pills to the auction house to sell. At that time, when word about it spread far and wide, then Liu Chengfeng would know how ridiculous he seemed today.

Su Luo nonchalantly laughed before she casually swallowed that piece of Spirit Restoration Pill that could help her recover by twenty percent.

In just a short period, Su Luo felt the spiritual energy burgeoning within her body, accompanied by a wave of heat that rapidly circulated throughout her entire body. It seemed as if she was filled with strength all over in her body, her mind also became clear and her agility increased.

Great! Liu Chengfeng's porcelain bottle was so small that even if it was filled to the brim, it would have no more than five or six pieces. Supposing that this battle entirely depended on pills, then she, Su Luo, would still securely win without any chance of a loss!

Sure enough, Liu Chengfeng thought that his own victory was certain and thus, once again, he faithfully used the Snow Blizzard Globe technique.

However, when he was just about to collapse from exhausting his spiritual power, he unexpectedly saw that huge snowball being smacked away by that huge black handprint yet again.

And what was even more frustrating, to the point of making him vomit blood, was that whenever he took a Spirit Restoration Pill, his opponent would also swallow one too. Not only that, he somehow felt that the spiritual energy supplied by his pills was endless, as if it would never run out… … could it be that his were actually Intermediate Spirit Restoration Pills?

Impossible! Liu Chengfeng immediately denied his own guess. This was because Intermediate Spirit Restoration Pills were rarely available, once it surfaced at an auction house, it would be sold out immediately. How could it be possible for that loathsome boy over there to possess Intermediate Spirit Restoration Pills? Moreover, coming in the amount of a bottle?

Until the very end, Liu Chengfeng swallowed the last Spirit Restoration Pill and resolutely threw away the porcelain bottle without hesitation.

And yet, what depressed him to the point of vomiting blood, was the fact that his opponent also followed up and swallowed a pill. In addition, as if to spite him, she quickly continued to swallow another pill…

This, this was simply intolerable bullying!!!

Su Luo purposefully swallowed two Spirit Restoration Pills in a row in front of Liu Chengfeng, it was exactly for the sake of being spiteful to him. She wanted to disturb his state of mind and cause him inextricable pressure.

Besides, although Spirit Restoration Pills were hard to come by for others, to her, it was just a matter of spending a little time, and she would produce ten highly effective pills. What was so difficult about that? Thus, she ate them without feeling a thread of loss or regret.

As expected, Liu Chengfeng was still affected by Su Luo’s little strategy.

The great Dimensional Imprint was summoned once again and suspended high above Liu Chengfeng’s head. It appeared as if it was a spread of darkness, similar to a black cloud overhead.

“Bang!” Liu Chengfeng’s fist struck upwards, unstoppable. The vast black handprint was immediately shaken apart by him, suddenly transforming into nothingness.

However, Su Luo immediately fired multiple large fireballs, harassing Liu

Chengfeng until he could not dodge them. At the same time, she launched a huge handprint with a thundering force weighing tens of thousands kilograms towards Liu Chengfeng's back.

This great Dimensional Imprint was summoned with all of Su Luo's spiritual energy. It pierced through the air, its vigorous momentum alone could make people's hearts and bodies jump in alarm.

"Again, it's a handprint, and yet another handprint! Don't you know anything else other than big handprints?" Liu Chengfeng was simply about to be angered to death by Su Luo.

The opponent was like a rookie who had just learnt how to cultivate. It was just either summoning the huge handprint or large fireball over and over; if it was scattered, she would gather it again. Once it was gathered, it then got scattered again, and this repeated over and over!

But, damn it!

This huge handprint had nearly forced him into desperate straits, with no way to retreat in sight.

In fact, Su Luo's battle techniques were really so few to the point of being pitiful. Besides knowing the great Dimensional Imprint, she truly had only this one other move.

# Chapter 297 – To come knocking for a fight (14)

---

The great Dimensional Imprint was number one in smashing.

She only knew how to smash.

But stupid methods also had their stupid advantages, she was just going to knock against Liu Chengfeng head on. Were they not competing with spiritual power? Were they not contesting on swallowing pills? This Miss still is not afraid of you.

Therefore, once Liu Chengfeng bit the last Spirit Restoration Pill and had none left, then the stage would belong to Su Luo alone.

“Bang——” A loud boom sounded.

The great Dimensional Imprint heavily smashed down, Liu Chengfeng, who had exhausted his spiritual strength, was basically powerless to stop it. He howled and brandished his fist, wanting to break apart that black shroud of a giant palm.

But, the him right now, without any spiritual strength, seemed so powerless.

The darkness pressed on his head and severely struck down, submerging Liu Chengfeng all at once.

Seeing his own precious grandson just about to lose, Liu Potian’s eyes glinted viciously. He gathered power in his palm, suddenly thrusting a streak of blazing red-hot fire towards Su Luo.

This loathsome lad! Only by killing him on the spot, could the Liu family regain its dignity and retain the bronze plaque.

“Heinous Flame.” Nangong Liuyun snorted heavily as his face hazed over with displeasure. Liu Potian had actually used such a move as Heinous Flame!

He actually dared to interfere with the fight and even dared to use the seventh rank killer technique Heinous Flame to deal with his Luo girl. He simply must have eaten an ambitious leopard's gallbladder(1) to court death!

"Ten Thousand Oceans Combination!" Though Nangong Liuyun was late in joining, his attack was faster. A massive waterball wrapped up the Heinous Flame.

Two great seventh ranked experts each launched a move.

Huge fierce collisions rumbled across and shook both the sky and the earth.

The waterball outside, with the flickering flames within, both elements were incompatible and fought with each other in an intense battle.

In the end, the crystal blue waterball annihilated everything, obviously proving that Nangong Liuyun was a cut above the other.

At the same time, that waterball continued to smash directly towards Liu Potian. Evidently, Nangong Liuyun's anger had not yet been appeased.

Liu Potian's eyes flashed with wrath! He never would have expected that the young Highness Prince Jin was actually already a seventh rank expert!

That's right, in order to annihilate his Heinous Flame, then, his Ten Thousand Oceans Combination must also be seventh rank. If not, it was definitely impossible.

No wonder, no wonder when encountering the same seventh rank as himself, Liu Potian, he could be so relaxed and contemptuous of him…. A seventh rank expert who was not even twenty years old, this sort of cultivation speed, was rare since ancient times. And those few who were such geniuses, had all left thick layers of ink in history, becoming existences admired and worshiped by the later generations.

Seventh rank Prince Jin, could he truly be so difficult to defeat? Liu Potian did not believe it!

He followed up with another move!

Nangong Liuyun narrowed his eyes, which flashed with a touch of bloodthirsty cruelty. Those that dared to bully his Luo girl, no matter who they were, better

not even think that they could escape so easily.

The two people were each executing their best moves, battling in mid-air.

Nangong Liuyun smashed a solid punch into Liu Potian's chest, beating Liu Potian back, resulting in him staggering about. However, because Liu Potian wanted to maintain his dignity, he did his utmost to endured it without falling back. He smothered the sound of a groan and desperately forced the fresh blood that had bubbled up from his throat back down.

Nangong Liuyun's hands joined behind his back, shooting a cold glare at Liu Potian.

If he had gone with the momentum and retreated just now, easing the heavy bombardment on himself, then his internal injuries would still not be so serious. Yet, Liu Potian wanted to maintain his dignity to the last breath and swallowed down that mouthful of fresh blood. In that case, what awaited him would be the start of a nightmare. For this internal injury. if he didn't recuperate for a year or so, he could forget about walking out of the great doors of Liu Manor.

Liu Potian's hands were clenched into fists as he stared at Nangong Liyun in shock. He didn't understand why, despite both of them being at the same seventh rank, his strength was far from matching His Highness Prince Jin's! He could not accept this, he really could not accept this!

*1) Eaten an ambitious leopard's gallbladder – become fearless / courageous to the point of overconfidence.*

# Chapter 298 – To come knocking for a fight (15)

---

However…A loss was a loss.

Furthermore, this internal injury, at first it didn't seem that serious, but the longer he stood, he was able to detect the powerful energy Nangong Liuyun had shot into his body was fierce and unyielding. Inside his body, it scattered in all directions, now he who was seriously injured, practically could not continue to suppress it.

Now, Liu Potian was someone who couldn't even guarantee his own safety, where would he find the energy to care about Liu Chengfeng?

Since Liu Potian didn't take action to help him, then Liu Chengfeng personally was about to face tragedy.

He was heavily smashed down by Su Luo's great Dimensional Imprint, powerless to stop it, his entire person was swatted flat. On the surface of the ground, you already couldn't see his body. The him right now had sunk deep underground.

Originally, the ground was level and smooth, but now, an extra pit in the shape of a large handprint had appeared. And Liu Chengfeng was face down in the yellow dirt, lying on his stomach in the pit, vomiting blood non-stop.

"Cough, cough, cough…" Liu Chengfeng felt that he had been swatted by Su Luo's final palm strike until his head was buzzing with sounds. Nearly all of his five viscera and six bowels had shifted position, he would wail loudly from the pain at the slightest movement.

However without waiting for him to crawl up, Su Luo once again released a black handprint that hovered above his head.

Confronted with this large handprint, Liu Chengfeng was almost infuriated to the point of spitting out blood! It was another handprint, why was it still a large handprint! Was he going to be hit and recoiled by the large handprint?

He just didn't understand why the opponent's large handprint was so strong, did it not need spirit power? Or maybe it was the opponent's source of spirit power that was somehow endless. It seemed as if, no matter what, it couldn't be completely exhausted!

Seeing that black large handprint about to smash down again, Liu Chengfeng was immediately scared stiff, like his soul had flown away, scattering in all directions.

Just a moment ago, he had looked on helplessly as his own grandfather was seriously injured by Prince Jin's strike. He also recalled the opponent saying this sentence, 'on the battlefield, it's life or death'. He absolutely believed that if the opponent had an opportunity, he would certainly be killed in cold blood. And also, he would not be pardoned just because of his status as Liu Potian's grandson.

Having thought of things up to here, Liu Chengfeng was scared until he become pale, he loudly screeched: " I ——"

He hadn't finish saying 'admit defeat', these two words——before experiencing Su Luo's ruthless attack.

Su Luo was enraged at his action of chasing after her to kill her from before, how could she let him off so easily? Last time, if it was not for Nangong Liuyun showing up just by chance, and if it was not for him being able to undo the tracing technique on her body, what kind of ending would she have now? She simply could not imagine it.

Without waiting for Liu Chengfeng to say another word, Su Luo seized the opportunity to throw out the dagger in her hand with awe-inspiring momentum!

"Ah!" The dagger reached an inconceivable speed, that kind of peak strength split the sky with echoes of 'zing, zing' sounds. It launched directly towards Liu Chengfeng's throat.

Liu Chengfeng's expression had a huge change all of a sudden, he used all the

strength he had left to roll towards the side!

The dagger approached closer and closer with aggressive momentum, full of the intent to commit murder. Its momentum would scare people, and it was brimming with a destructive strength that was extremely terrifying.

Heavens, the opponent simply just wanted to kill him!

Liu Chengfeng's heart was frightened, he did his utmost to jump, so as to avoid that dagger's attack. However, the dagger that could cut through iron like it was mud, ended up entering his arm. It severed his left hand below the wrist!

"Ah!!!" A bitter and pain-filled roar came from Liu Chengfeng's mouth. He was rolling around in the bottom of the pit, suffering from extreme pain.

His face, body, and hands were without exception, covered in fresh blood. His wrist was still spraying out blood unceasingly…It seemed extremely frightening to the people watching.

Liu Potian's pair of eyes was like gale-force winds and torrential rain, as cruel and vengeful as a wild beast. He tenaciously stared at Su Luo, wishing he could kill her immediately!

However, the corner of Su Luo's mouth only lifted into an ice-cold smile as she indifferently said: "The fight hasn't ended yet."

Even before she finished speaking, she once again released another extremely powerful black handprint that everyone was familiar with over Liu Chengfeng's head.

# Chapter 299 – To come knocking for a fight (16)

---

Humph, it was merely a wrist, that's all. Compared to those things that Liu Chengfeng did, her methods were still considered fairly light.

But this was also good, Liu Ruohua's right hand had been cut off while Liu Chengfeng's left hand was cut off. The pair of siblings together lost one right and one left hand, seemed like the same family, together they are complete.

Liu Chengfeng had already been scared out of his mind by Su Luo's black large handprint. Now he was so scared that he screeched loudly: " I concede! I concede! I concede! Stop! Quickly stop!"

Along with his tragic cries, his mucus and tears were both rolling down simultaneously. They were mixed with thin streams of blood, his whole person appeared disheveled and crazy, cutting a very sorry figure. He simply looked worse than a beggar.

Liu Potian thought this was extremely humiliating and angrily roared at Liu Chengfeng: "Quickly stand up now!"

Afterwards, he turned around and glared at Nangong Liuyun. His tone was harsh, using strong power to force down the Heinous Fire in his chest: "Your Highness, you also saw it. Liu Chengfeng's hand was severed at the wrist by that loathsome boy. What are you going to do about it?"

Faced with Liu Potian's aggressive questioning, Nangong Liuyun still appeared unheeding. He calmly and with composure, cast a glance at him in return, unhurriedly saying: "What to do?"

"Humph! What is Your Highness prepared to do? Don't tell me Liu Chengfeng's hand is cut off like this in vain?" Liu Potian now had already found out His

Highness Prince Jin's unparalleled strength. He wouldn't dare to be as rash as before. However, he still insisted on demanding an explanation.

Otherwise, if Liu Chengfeng's hand being cut off by another person in front of him was to spread out now, it was very detrimental to his own reputation. Because, as the Elder Ancestor of the Liu family, but unable to protect his own descendant, how would other people look at him after this?

Nangong Liuyun glanced at Liu Potian as if looking at an idiot, he then lazily said: "On the battlefield, it's a matter of life and death, could it be you were deaf just a moment ago?"

Ouch, my Highness Prince Jin. Could you not speak with more tact and hold back a little? That person is, for all intents and purposes, still Prime Minister Liu's dad….Su Luo turned her face away, and could not bear to watch it anymore.

"He is a direct descendant from my Liu Manor!" Liu Potian had an indignant expression as he shouted out loud.

Nangong Liuyun lazily let out a sigh and unhurriedly said: " Now, what he lost was merely only a minor thing such as a hand, nothing more. Why are you making a fuss about nothing? Nobody died yet. Besides, even if the person died on the battlefield, swords have no eyes. That is also a matter where nothing can be done."

It was very clear, he planned to shield Su Luo until the end.

"Since that is the case, humph, humph!" Liu Potian was so infuriated that he laughed grimly repeatedly: "This matter will not be forgotten just like this! If you have the ability, this loathsome boy will never leave Prince Jin's Royal Manor. Otherwise, humph, humph——"

Finished speaking, Liu Potian reached out to grab the dark bronze plaque that was placed on a tray. However, a thin and long fair hand was a step ahead of him in taking away that bronze plaque.

"Your Highness!" Liu Potian, of course, had planned to swallow this mistreatment. He would wait until later, and take his time making a decision about this. He had planned to take the bronze plaque and leave Prince Jin's Royal Manor afterwards. However, the bronze plaque was first taken away by His

Highness.

Nangong Liuyun, with some contempt, frowned: “ Liu Potian, you are not a child anymore. The words you said is like some fart you let out, after finished farting, then it’s done?”

“Request Your Highness to speak cautiously!” Liu Potian was infuriated to no end!

He was originally slapped by one of Nangong Liuyun’s palm strike until his qi and blood were unstable. Now, he was again derided by Nangong Liuyun’s every word and every sentence. That mouthful of blood that had been forcibly repressed had already begun to stir and was about to gush out once again.

“Isn’t it supposed to be this way? Just now, this bronze plaque was brought out as a stake in this bet. Since you people lost, you ought to accept the loss and pay. “ Nangong Liuyun, in a very matter-of-fact manner, looked at Liu Potian.

# Chapter 300 – To come knocking for a fight (17)

---

**Seeing the muscles on Elder Ancestor Liu's face twitching from fury, Nangong Liuyun innocently asked: "Could it be that this king misspoke?"**

**How could it be wrong? Obviously it's right! The stake indeed was like this!**

**However, what made Liu Potian vomit blood was that before, he had felt that Liu Chengfeng had one hundred percent chance of winning, thus he had put down the bronze plaque as a stake for the bet. In actuality, if that bronze plaque had ended up in the hands of an exceptionally talented genius, not to say fifty thousand gold coins, even if it five hundred thousand gold coins, he would definitely buy it without blinking.**

**But now, what could he say? Say he was not going to let it be? He couldn't set this person aside…Liu Potian was about to bang his head against the ground.**

**Originally today, they came knocking on his residence to seek justice, he wanted justice. Before, he thought that even if he couldn't capture that thief, he could still demand back that cyan-colored crystal stone!**

**But who would have anticipated that a grand seventh rank expert, in Prince Jin's Royal Manor and in front of His Highness Prince Jin, was nothing but trash! He wasn't even worth a fart!**

**Today, not even mentioning demanding back the cyan-colored crystal stone, he had just advanced to the seventh rank today and should be overbearing and arrogant, but instead brought back a severe injury. Demons know when he would recover completely.**

**His healthy grandson had his hand severed at the wrist by the opponent, yet**

**he was powerless to prevent it! Moreover, he was also powerless to avenge it! In addition ,that bronze plaque was a treasure passed on for generations in the Liu family, and like this, was lost in a bet by him…**

**The more Liu Potian thought about it, the more frustrated and angry he felt. The more he thought about it, the deeper his hatred. It was to the point where he could no longer hold it in and spit out a mouthful of blood.**

**"Grandpa——"Liu Chengfeng, with great difficulty, stopped the bleeding from his wrist. He had just raised his head when he witnessed his household's Sea Stabilizing Divine Needle, the most respected elder, throwing up blood non-stop. He was so frightened that his face turned pale and he flew over.**

**Now, Liu Potian wished he could throttle this rotten child Liu Chengfeng to death!**

**If he hadn't coveted that cyan-colored crystal stone and lied in front of him, everything that happened today would not have occurred, most definitely not!**

**In fact, Liu Potian also did not want to think, that if he himself hadn't lusted after that cyan-colored crystal stone, all this would not have happened.**

**"Grandpa——" Faced with Liu Potian's fiendish pair of eyes, Liu Chengfeng was nearly scared out of his mind. He could almost foresee…in the future, at Liu Manor, there was no place for him to stand and establish himself.**

**"Get lost!" Liu Potian stuck out a foot to kick Liu Chengfeng.**

**When Liu Chengfeng was kicked flying, at the same time, Liu Potian once again couldn't suppress it and another mouthful of blood gushed out from his mouth.**

**The floor was now covered in blood, all of the bloodstains were contributed by the Liu family's pair of grandfather and grandson.**

**Su Luo frowned, wasn't the smell of blood too strong? The odor really didn't smell that good.**

**Nangong Liuyun impatiently held his nose: "Guards come, quickly drag them away."**

**"Yes." Prince Jin's Royal Manor's guards, who had already been standing on**

**the side, approached and dragged the pair of grandfather and grandson pair from Liu household away.**

**The grand and stately Prime Minister Liu's father, a majestic and stately seventh rank expert, in this sorry and pitiful manner, left the field. It was truly sad, pathetic and lamentable….**

**As a result, Liu family's grandfather and grandson had come aggressively, but left with their whole body spraying out blood.**

**This morning, when the Liu family's pair of grandfather and grandson came, they had made a ruckus, this therefore caused the surrounding people to watch on the side.**

**The crowd of people standing in a circle watching naturally wouldn't dare to enter Prince Jin's Royal Manor. However, they succeeded in surrounding the perimeter of Prince Jin's Royal Manor, waiting to watch a good play. This matter was still allowed.**

**Before Liu Chengfeng entered, he had flaunted loudly, showing off that his grandfather Liu Potian was a magnificent and grand seventh rank expert. His strength, in comparison, had already surpassed His Highness Prince Jin's in every way.**

**Thus, the surrounding crowd of people were all very curious. They were all guessing as to the result of Liu Elder Ancestor entering this way, whether he would he win or lose.**